PARTICIPATORY DESIGN FOR BATTLEFIELD PARK
DEVELOPMENT AND PROCESS COMPARISON

BY

Steven Michael Lowe

Thesis submitted to the Faculty of the
Virginia Polytechnic Institute & State University
in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the
degree of
Master of Landscape Architecture

APPROVED:

Patrick A. Miller, Chairman Landscape Architecture Department for:
Charlene A. Browne, Committee Chairman

James I. Robertson, Jr.

Dr. James I. Robertson

Daniel R. Williams

July, 1993
Blacksburg, Virginia
PARTICIPATORY DESIGN FOR
BATTLEFIELD PARK DEVELOPMENT &
PROCESS COMPARISON

OPEQUON CREEK PARK

SHENANDOAH

BATTLE OF THIRD WINCHESTER

SEPTEMBER 19, 1864

NOURISHMENT

By Steven Michael Lowe
Graduate Student of Landscape Architecture
Virginia Polytechnic Institute & State University
July, 1993
PARTICIPATORY DESIGN FOR BATTLEFIELD PARK
DEVELOPMENT AND PROCESS COMPARISON

by

Steven Michael Lowe

Committee Chairman: Charlene A. Browne
Landscape Architecture Department

"ABSTRACT"

The Shenandoah Valley Civil War Sites Study Act of 1990 permitted the National Park Service (NPS) to investigate which unprotected battlefields (15) might be preserved. After collaboration with the NPS, I was allowed to research the battlefield site of Opequon Creek (Third Battle of Winchester) in Frederick County, Virginia. In return, the NPS would receive a copy of this thesis for their use.

A questionnaire, submitted to local residents, determined if a park was wanted, what type of park it might be, and what programming activities would be selected. A combination park of recreation, historical, and natural definitions was developed on the residents desires. The Opequon Creek Park process was developed first to alleviate any pre-NPS planning process influences. After Opequon Creek Park was designed, a process comparative analysis was made with the existing NPS model of Antietam Battlefield Park located in Sharpsburg, Maryland.

The analysis determined if the NPS's planning process needed refinement. The NPS uses the "Planning Process Guidelines, NPS-2, 1985", to create each park's General Management plan (GMP). Two participatory stages, open houses and public hearings, were found mid-way through the development of Antietam's GMP. The Opequon process allows for participatory input at the start of park development but, did not allow for post design comments. Antietam's park definition was determined before public input was solicited and used based on early project funding requirements.

The Opequon process, if implemented immediately upon a new parks legal creation, would save the NPS time and money in the research and development of new parks. Future parks will be carved from urban as America's population doubles by 2038. The NPS needs a refined participatory planning method to do business with the public of today, the shrinking budgets of tomorrow, and the preservation of needed green space in the future.
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The completion of this thesis was made possible due to a few
personal standards that my committee chairman possesses but, probably
does not know she has. Professor Browne, thanks for your educational
commitment, your interest, your editing, keeping an open mind, and most
of all your dependability. Your qualities are rare in the department.

I appreciate the time and advice my committee members extended to
me and their being on my committee. Thanks Dr. Robertson and Professor
Williams. Many thanks to the National Park Service who was most helpful
in supplying the base information from the Cultural Resources Services,
Denver Service Center, Antietam National Battlefield Park, and the many
other National Park Service employees who contributed their time in
relaying information over the phone and through the mail. Thanks to the
Winchester Historic Survey for the historic structures contributions and
interviews. I would last like to sincerely thank my advisor from
Shenandoah University for his time and willingness in critiquing papers
and supplying a wealth of information.

Committee Chairman, Assistant Professor Charlene A. Browne, Landscape
Architecture, VPI & SU, Blacksburg, Va.

Committee Member, Professor Dr. James I. Robertson, Civil War History,
VPI & SU, Blacksburg, Va.

Committee Member, Assistant Professor Daniel R. Williams, Forest
Recreation, VPI & SU, Blacksburg, Va.

History Advisor, Professor Brandon H. Beck, Director Civil War
Institute, Shenandoah University, Winchester, Va.

Shenandoah Valley Civil War Sites Study Advisor, Historian Dr. Marilyn
W. Nickels, Project Director SVCWSS, Cultural Resources Center,
National Park Service, Wash. D.C.

Shenandoah Valley Civil War Sites Study Advisor, Historian David W.
Lowe, Field Survey Team SVCWSS, Cultural Resources Center, National
Park Service, Washington, D.C.

Research Advisor, Professor Dr. Robert B. Frary, Measurement & Research
Services, VPI & SU, Blacksburg, Va.

Site Architectural Advisor, Architectural Historian Maral S. Kalbian,
Preservation Consultant, Historical Survey Team, Winchester, Va.

Antietam General Management Plan (GMP) Advisor, Natural Resource
Specialist Mary Riddle-Cornell, National Park Service, Denver, Co.

Antietam Battlefield Information Source, Linda Dill, Antietam National
Battlefield Park, National Park Service, Sharpsburg, Md.
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

Abstract...........................................................................................................ii  
Acknowledgements.........................................................................................iii  

## CHAPTERS

1. **INTRODUCTION**..................................................................................1  
   - General Synopsis..................................................................................2  
   - Site Location & Description.................................................................3  

2. **HYPOTHESIS & METHOD FOR PARK PROGRAMMING & DESIGN**......5  
   - Hypothesis, The First Phase of Research.............................................6  
   - Closed Questions..................................................................................8  
   - Open Ended Questions........................................................................11  
   - Questionnaire Execution......................................................................12  
   - The Four Most Important Questions....................................................14  
   - The Second Phase of Research.............................................................17  

3. **HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE OF THIRD WINCHESTER**....................20  
   - History of The Battle of Opequon Creek.............................................21  

4. **QUESTIONNAIRE RESULTS & ANALYSIS**........................................33  
   - Community Park Involvement (Questions 1 - 5).................................34  
   - General Information (Questions 6 - 10)..............................................36  
   - The four Most important Questions (Questions 11 -14).......................41  
     - Question 11, Seven Park Definitions.................................................41  
     - Question 12, Respondent's Comments..............................................42  
     - Question 13, Top Ten Programming Activities..................................48  
     - Question 14, Top Three Programming Activities..............................50  
   - Winchester Resident Verbal Pretest (Questions 15 -17).......................55  
   - Questionnaire Results & Analysis Summary........................................56  
   - The Final 22 Activities For Analysis Summary....................................58  

5. **DETERMINATION OF PARK BOUNDARIES**.........................................60  
   - Future Growth In Winchester, The Central Park Idea..........................70  

6. **CULTURAL & NATURAL RESOURCES INVENTORIES**....................77  
   - Description of the Site.........................................................................77  
   - Historic Structures...............................................................................78  
   - Private Property Covenants.................................................................99  
   - Soils....................................................................................................100  
   - Flora & Fauna......................................................................................105  

7. **THE 22 ACTIVITIES FOR PROGRAMMING & DESIGN**..................108  
   - Detailed Battle History of the Gap Walk............................................112  
   - Gap Walk Trail....................................................................................128  
   - Jogging/Walking Trail & Hiking/Nature Trail......................................150  
   - Special Events Areas..........................................................................155  
   - Picnicking............................................................................................158  
   - Common Green Space.........................................................................160
Recreation Center .............................................. 164
Horseback Riding ............................................. 166
Camping ......................................................... 168
Refreshments/Food & Dance/Stage Area .................... 171
Preserve Historic Lands ....................................... 173
Crafts ............................................................ 174
Civil War Reenactments ....................................... 175
Living History ................................................. 178
Visitor Center .................................................. 180
Civil War History Tours ....................................... 181
Athletic Fields ................................................... 182
Amusement Rides .............................................. 194
Historical Theater ............................................. 195
Tourism .......................................................... 196
Arboretum & Retail Shops ..................................... 197

THE FOUR ADDED ACTIVITIES
Maintenance Area, Nursery & Future Expansion Area ...... 198
Hologram ......................................................... 199
Participatory Input for Battlefield Design, Final Summary .... 202

8. THE OPEQUON & ANTIETAM PROCESSES, A COMPARATIVE ANALYSIS .... 207

BIBLIOGRAPHY ................................................ 231

APPENDIXES
Appendix A, Comprehensive Chronology of War In The Valley .... 236
Appendix B, Significant Shenandoah Valley Civil War Events ... 242
Appendix C, Copy of Questionnaire ........................... 243
Appendix D, News Letter Route-37 ........................... 248
Appendix E, Economic Impacts on Civil War Battlefields .... 249

VITA ............................................................. 251

MAPS Topographical Map, chapter one ....................... 3
Battlefield Sketch Maps, chapter three ...................... 32
NPS Map 22, Battlefield Area, chapter five .................. 61
NPS Map 23, Battlefield Core, chapter five .................. 62
NPS Map 24, Route-37 Alternatives, chapter five .......... 64
NPS Map 25, Regency Lakes Subdivision, chapter five ..... 66
Historic residential Sites, chapter six ....................... 79
Soils Map, chapter six ....................................... 103
Slope Map, chapter six ....................................... 104
Open & Forest Lands Map, chapter six ....................... 106
Outside-In Concept Diagram, chapter seven ................. 110
Time Life Battlefield Map, chapter seven .................... 124
Then Map, chapter seven .................................... 203
Site analysis Map, chapter seven ............................ 204
Concept Plan Map, chapter seven ............................ 205
Site Plan Map, chapter seven ............................... 206
### TABLES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Table</th>
<th>Chapter</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>One</td>
<td>Four</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Four</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Five</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six &quot;A&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seven</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eight</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nine</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ten</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eleven</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twelve</td>
<td>Five</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thirteen</td>
<td>Six</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fourteen</td>
<td>Seven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fifteen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sixteen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seventeen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eighteen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nineteen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twenty</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twenty-One</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twenty-Two</td>
<td>Eight</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twenty-Three</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### PHOTOGRAPHS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Photograph</th>
<th>Chapter</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Generals Sheridan &amp; Early</td>
<td>Three</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; &quot; Gillespie Map</td>
<td>Five</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; &quot; Topographic Model</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; &quot; Hackwood House</td>
<td>Six</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; &quot; Semple House</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; &quot; Huntsberry House</td>
<td>Six</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; &quot; Hoffman House</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; &quot; Chaswood House</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; &quot; Thomas Wood House</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; &quot; Morgan Mill</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; &quot; Dairy Farm</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; &quot; Three Soldiers</td>
<td>Seven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; &quot; Horses of Las Colinas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; &quot; Middle Field</td>
<td>Eight</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; &quot; Arlington Cemetery</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### SCULPTURE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sculpture</th>
<th>Chapter</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>One</td>
<td>Seven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Four</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Five</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seven</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eight</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nine</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ten</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

vi
Chapter One

INTRODUCTION

In December 1990, while searching for a thesis topic, I quite by chance read a few newspaper articles about the National Parks Service's (NPS) future involvement in a Civil War Battlefield Study of the Shenandoah Valley. Being interested and a few phone calls later, contact was made with the Cultural Resources GIS (Government Information Systems) Center Interagency Resources Division of the NPS in Washington D.C. Having talked with Marilyn W. Nickels, the project director of the Battlefield Study, an invitation was extended to me to attend on an upcoming meeting. The meeting proved to be worthwhile as the NPS commission approved of my volunteer involvement relating to their study.

The Civil War Sites Study Act of 1990 (CWSSA) directed the National Park Service (NPS) to conduct research concerning historic battlefield sites nation wide. The Shenandoah Valley Civil War Sites Study (SVCWSS) is only one area of study within the larger scope of the CWSS Act. Emphasis of the study arose through the concern of Congressmen of both Northern and Southern origin alike as they felt the history of the American Civil War would be lost in the Shenandoah Valley due to projected population growth there in the future. The Shenandoah Valley of Virginia contains one of the most militarily congested and redundant areas of fighting during the Civil War. To date, the privately owned New Market Battlefield and Belle Grove Plantation (Battle of Cedar Creek) are the only protected battlefield sites in the Valley where the public has the opportunity to visit on a regular basis. See Appendix A.
"Comprehensive Chronology of War In The Valley", and Appendix B, "Significant Shenandoah Valley Civil War Events", at the back of this document.

After acquainting myself with the SVCWSS a decision was made to use the battlefield site of Opequon Creek (also known as Third Winchester) for the focus of my thesis which involved using public participation as a source of park programming and design. The NPS in return would receive a copy of the document to be used in further preservation efforts of Opequon Creek or to be used however they see fit. This research has been separate from the NPS and falls outside of the legislative study parameters of the SVCWS study. The NPS supplied the base information needed to inaugurate this thesis. This research was neither government, private, nor institutionally funded.

GENERAL SYNOPSIS

The first phase of research was to create a park design for the remaining lands of the Battle of Opequon Creek through a participatory design approach. A questionnaire was developed to obtain design information from local community residents. The park program and design was primarily based on this type of input and approach.

The second and last phase of research was to compare the participatory design process of Opequon Creek Park with that of an existing battlefield park’s methodological process. This was done in order to determine if the various types of participatory input affected the type of design programs and resulting physical design, this method
is discussed further in Chapter Two.

SITE LOCATION & DESCRIPTION

The City of Winchester is located at the north end of the Shenandoah Valley 11 miles south from the West Virginia state line and approximately 70 miles northwest of Washington D.C. Interstate-81 skirts the city's eastern boundary and bisects the battlefield. The Valley Turnpike (Route 11) was the chief transportation route that ran north and south in the valley which is now paralleled by I-81. The actual battlefield site encompasses 3000+ acres and is located on the eastern border of Winchester city limits, extending due east two and a half miles to Opequon Creek. The northern limits of the site lie approximately three miles north past Red Bud Run to Stephenson's Depot. The southern boundaries are Abrams Creek and Route 50. The NPS surmises that approximately 47% of the battlefield remains intact. Sporadic development is carving up the remains of the core area of the battlefield (See topo map next page).
Note: Although the battlefield boundaries are not shown it is known that Interstate-81 bisects the battlefield. The majority of the remaining battlefield lands lie east of the interstate between exits 315 and 317. Urban encroachment has developed the battlefield lands west of Interstate-81.
Chapter Two

HYPOTHESIS & METHOD FOR PARK PROGRAMMING AND DESIGN

My goal was to associate myself with the National Park Service's Battlefield Study and hypothetically design a park based primarily on resident input. This design was to be introduced independently from knowledge about the NPS's methodological approach for design. This first phase of research entailed the creation of a questionnaire for the local residents of Winchester in order to obtain their opinions of what type of a park should be developed in their community. Participatory information has been extracted from the questionnaire and has driven the hypothetical Opequon Creek Park design for the Winchester area. The park was then designed.

A second phase of research was to do a comparative analysis between the participatory park design processes of Opequon Creek and one of the NPS's existing battlefield parks. This includes an understanding of NPS methodological ideas that developed the design of one specific battlefield park. An NPS model park was selected, compared and contrasted with that of the hypothetical park design from Opequon Creek process.

This was done on the basis of establishing a set of criteria for comparison but, why are these comparisons necessary? By creating a park that represents the people and comparing that design process with a traditional governmental design process, differences are sure to be found. By understanding the differences of programming and design configurations, greater knowledge about how (battlefield) parks are
conceptualized can be realized, especially those in an urban setting surrounded by established communities. It was purposely avoided not to investigate how the NPS battlefields were designed so as not to influence the first phase of research which included community input and the design of Opequon Creek.

HYPOTHESIS

If the residents of Winchester were polled independently from the National Park Service, would the local residents, if given a choice, choose historic preservation of a battlefield park for their community? To what degree of importance do the residents of Winchester give historic preservation? If they do not, what type of [battlefield] park would be their first choice? Would local resident participatory input have an impact on the design configuration and elements of a new battlefield park? Would that design process be different than the design processes of National Parks and privately owned parks?

The design and programming of a hypothetical park, based on participatory input through the results of a questionnaire, will represent the majority of the respondents needs and desires for what they want in their local vicinity.

THE FIRST PHASE OF RESEARCH

After having associated myself with the NPS and it's "Battlefield Study of the Shenandoah Valley", the study area of the battle ground of Third Winchester was allotted to me. Next, a questionnaire was developed
to collect design and general information from the residents of the Winchester area. By acquiring input from residents regarding their desires, needs, and concerns for a park, beyond what the designer feels is appropriate, can aid in design. It would, it was hoped, give the designer unique ideas suited to that area. Obviously, having the designer respond to the ideas of the residents, via a questionnaire, is a very basic and informative design approach. The challenge of this seemingly simple approach is the actual implementation of the questionnaire and the incorporation of the results into a design. The second and last phase, which will be discussed later, would then be to make a comparative analysis with one other similar existing NPS battlefield park's process, specifically looking for when and where participatory input took place.

Six drafts of the questionnaire were generated and critiqued before pre-testing it. The questionnaire was then given to eleven undergraduate students (Professor Charlene Browne's Social Analysis Class LAR 5034 at VPI on 11/22/91) who volunteered to answer the questionnaire. They suggested a few changes to make it read better. A seventh revision was completed and approved (See Appendix C, Questionnaire).

The questionnaire was divided into three parts which involved: the community's awareness of regional and local park questions; respondent demographic background questions; and park definition and activity questions that would reveal what they want to see developed in their area. Both different types of closed and open-ended questions were programmed into the questionnaire (Fowler, 1987).
THE CLOSED QUESTIONS

Closed Questions or fixed response questions marked with a "Yes" or "No" in the questionnaire encompassed questions 1, 2, 3, 7, 8 and 17. These six fixed response questions were included in order to determine if any significant corollaries existed between gender, residency, interest in parks, and NPS battlefield study knowledge in general.

Other closed questions were asked, but were formulated differently in the questionnaire. Questions 4, 5, 6, 9, 11, 13-16 listed nominal activities and choices. Questions 4 and 5 were asked so as to identify the local parks that the respondents frequented and their affiliation, if any, in environmental or historical groups. Question 9 intended to do the same thing as question 5 in an attempt to find out what the respondent's employment affiliation was and, or what their current student or retirement status was. This question was asked to determine if the respondents might be closely related to city or county government i.e... lawyer, planner, bureaucrats. It was thought that through their employment affiliation that they may have been influenced in their selection of park definitions in question 11, as well as park activities in questions 13 and 14. Therefore, responses involving local residents of Winchester and Frederick County were classified into two respondent categories, Influenced and Non-influenced:

A. "Influenced Resident" is defined as a local resident of Winchester or Frederick County who is directly related through employment or who is politically active within the City of Winchester, Frederick County, the State of Virginia, or the Federal Government; any resident of Winchester or Frederick County who is a member of an environmentalist group, a battlefield landowner, or any resident who would gain monetarily through
the sale/promotion, development or non-development of a local park is considered an "influenced resident."

B. "Non-influenced Resident" is defined as a local resident of Winchester or Frederick County who is not related through politics or employment with the City of Winchester, Frederick County, the State of Virginia, or the Federal Government; a resident of Winchester or Frederick County who is not employed nor politically involved nor seeks monetary gains regarding the future of local battlefield lands; the opposite of a "non-influenced resident".

With bias being an unknown factor, it was assumed that these two groups of "influenced and non-influenced residents" would be sampled in the questionnaire. A concern here was that if the majority of residents were employed as city bureaucrats their views may be already biased in favor for the commercial, industrial, or residential development of historic land. Therefore, questions 5 (Pro-environment) and 9 (Pro-development) were asked to find out who might the influenced respondents be in questions 11, 13, and 14. It was important to ask these questions and determine if environmental or bureaucratic prejudices existed among the respondents. If a majority of pre-influenced responses existed it would reinforce the credence of the overall design attitude of the proposed park. And lastly, it just makes good design sense to understand the perspectives and backgrounds of where the client's views are coming from. Knowing the orientation and influences of the clients will give a better understanding to the look and function of any design.

Question 6 placed the respondents in their prospective age groups for general corollary purposes. Questions 11, 13, and 14 are the most relevant questions asked regarding pertinent design and program
information towards the development of a new park. The type of park and the majority of activities that respondents desired in a local park came directly from the responses of these three questions. In question 11, the respondent was asked to choose his/her most favorite park definition from seven listed definitions.

Under question 13, the respondents were asked to select their ten favorite park activities from thirty six activities listed and attempted to validate question 11. The thirty six activities were selected from Molnar & Rutledge, "Anatomy Of A Park", 1986. There are seven groups of activities in question 13 (see footnote one at the end of this chapter). Under each of these groups, there are five park activities listed that relate to one of the seven park definitions in question 11. In effect, the ten park activities listed in question 13 should match or relate to the respondents park definition choice in question 11, thus checking for validity. In question 14 the same seven groupings of park activities are listed again, however, the respondents were asked to choose their favorite three park activities from the ten activities that they selected in question 13. These favored/repetitive choices further checked the consistency of the selections and helped to pin point the most preferred park definitions. The respondents were also asked to rank the most popular park activities.
OPEN ENDED QUESTIONS

Questions 10 and 12 of the questionnaire fall into the category of open ended questions. In question 10 the respondents were asked what their occupation was. Their written responses were checked against what the respondents selected in question 9, "Employment Status". This further verified if employment bias was a factor in the survey. In question 12 the respondents were asked to identify why their particular park definition was suitable for Winchester. This question not only verified the selected park definitions in question 11, but also checked the validity of the selected park activity choices in questions 13 and 14.

The determination of the sample size of fifty respondents surveyed was derived from the book "Survey Research Methods". Fowler concluded: that "a sample size of 150 people will describe a population of 15,000 or 15 million with virtually the same degree of accuracy. Size decisions do not focus on the estimates for the total population. Rather they are concentrated on the minimum sample size" (Fowler, 1987, page 39), (see footnote two at the end of this chapter). The minimum sample size of fifty was believed to be an appropriate number in which to generalize the views of the population of Winchester.

In conclusion, seventeen open and closed questions were designed to extract the needed information to make a (battlefield) park through the opinions of local residents. Gaining general information, searching for hidden biases, validating answers, and obtaining design information for the creation of a hypothetical park was the aim of the questionnaire.
QUESTIONNAIRE EXECUTION

Before the questionnaire could be administered, a location had to be selected that would provide a cross-sectional representation of the community. Originally two locations were to be sampled these were: the Apple Blossom Mall and the downtown historic mall of Winchester. The Apple Blossom Mall is single level mall with approximately fifty indoor stores. It's city location, adjacent to the interstate highway, and the Frederick County line made it an appropriate site to administer the questionnaire. Chances for polling a diverse mix of urban and rural people seemed promising there. The second site of the historic mall is located in the heart of Winchester and encompasses three city blocks with about thirty-five stores. This alternative site was selected because of its popularity.

Contact by phone was made to the Apple Blossom Mall and permission to use the mall for resident participation was solicited. Permission for this questionnaire to be distributed inside the mall over the busy Thanksgiving Day break was denied. However, permission was obtained by the Downtown Development Board (DDB) of Winchester to administer the questionnaire to patrons at the historic mall. Unfortunately, during the week of Thanksgiving the temperatures dropped to 28 degrees for the high. Because of the cold and windy weather, all customers approached were not persuaded to fill out the survey.

This inadequate poll site sent me back across town to the Apple Blossom Mall. A personal visit to the mall manager was made. I eventually obtained permission and was allowed to administer the survey
in the mall for a specific three day period, Monday through Wednesday, between 11/25/91 and 11/27/91. The sample size of fifty respondents completed the questionnaire from a total of 163 shoppers approached. Patrons of the mall were approached and asked to take part in the survey. An attempt was made to survey an equal number of males to females and in various age groups. This was done to obtain a good cross section of responses from a combination of age and gender groups. Respondents took between eight and twenty minutes to complete the questionnaire. Many wanted to engage in lengthy discussion, while others would not consider the time. The reason for actually seeking out the respondents in a personally administered survey, was to obtain a prompt return of information as well as to secure a return rate of fifty surveys.

On a final note about submitting the questionnaire to the public. It was agreed, between the National Park Service and myself, that it would be best if this research represented the Graduate Department of Landscape Architecture at VPI & SU. The National Park Service (NPS) had established sensitive public and political relationships in the community and preferred me not to accidentally misrepresent them or their policies. The NPS did not assist in the development of the questionnaire.

After acquiring the fifty completed questionnaires a code sheet was created for computer analysis at the Measurement and Resource Services Department of VPI, under the direction of Dr. Robert B. Frary. The results of all the data will be discussed further in Chapter Four.
The programming and design ideas found in this research were primarily derived from the results of four questions. These questions are 11, 12, 13, and 14.

**THE FOUR MOST IMPORTANT QUESTIONS**

Questions 11-14

---

**Park Definitions & Activities**

11. Check one park definition below that you feel is suitable for Winchester.

1. **NATIONAL PARK**: Examples are Shenandoah National Park and Harper's Ferry National Historic Park. The primary purpose is to preserve large tracts of land for a variety of public recreation such as, camping/lodging, historic/cultural interpretation, backpacking hiking, and other activities.

2. **BATTLEFIELD PARK**: Examples are Gettysburg, Manassas, and Yorktown battlefield parks. The primary purpose is to preserve smaller tracts of land where major battles occurred involving U.S. forces.

3. **AGRICULTURAL/HORTICULTURAL PARK**: Examples might be a local arboretum, hydroponics, co-op community farm or orchard operations. Primary purpose is to educate and supply locally grown produce to the community.

4. **BUSINESS/COMMERCIAL PARK**: Examples are strip malls and development complexes that provide for retail outlets, insurance businesses and high tech companies. The primary purpose is to sustain a business profit by the selling of merchandise or personal services.

5. **INDUSTRIAL PARK**: Examples are the Virginia truck inland-port, Avtex Factory in Front Royal or Winchester's largest cold storage apple warehouse in the world. The primary purpose is to sustain a profit in the development and operation of a large industrial complex.

6. **AMUSEMENT PARK**: Examples are Kings Dominion, Busch Gardens, and Disneyland. The primary purpose is to entertain mass out of town travelers through tourism.

7. **RECREATION PARK**: Examples are high school athletic fields and city/county recreation centers. The primary purpose is to provide sports activities to the local youth and adult populations.
Questions 12 & 13

12. Please identify why you believe the park definition you selected is most suitable for Winchester.

13. Place a check beside 10 of the choices below that you feel are important to include in a park in or near Winchester.

<p>| | | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>dance/stage area</td>
<td>16.</td>
<td>historical theater</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>spec. events/concerts/festivals</td>
<td>17.</td>
<td>living history</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>fairgrounds</td>
<td>18.</td>
<td>civil war reenactments</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>amusement rides</td>
<td>19.</td>
<td>preserve historic</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>crafts</td>
<td>20.</td>
<td>civil war history tour</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>skeet range</td>
<td>21.</td>
<td>common green/open space</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.</td>
<td>swimming pool</td>
<td>22.</td>
<td>camping tent/RV</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td>athletic fields</td>
<td>23.</td>
<td>picnicking</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.</td>
<td>religious services</td>
<td>24.</td>
<td>hiking/nature trails</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.</td>
<td>recreation center</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td>horseback riding</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11.</td>
<td>arboretum</td>
<td>26.</td>
<td>interpretive center</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12.</td>
<td>grazing cattle</td>
<td>27.</td>
<td>permanent/seasonal jobs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.</td>
<td>public garden formal/vegetable</td>
<td>28.</td>
<td>visitor center</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14.</td>
<td>fruit orchards</td>
<td>29.</td>
<td>tourism</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.</td>
<td>farming</td>
<td>30.</td>
<td>refreshments/food</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34.</td>
<td>retail shops</td>
<td>31.</td>
<td>industrial development</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35.</td>
<td>business complexes</td>
<td>32.</td>
<td>commercial centers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36.</td>
<td>jogging/walking trails</td>
<td>33.</td>
<td>other__________</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Question 14

14. Using your 10 choices selected from question 13, pick 3 you feel are the most important to have in a park. Rank these choices 1, 2 and 3, in their order of importance to you.

1. dance/stage area  
2. spec. events/concerts/festivals  
3. fairgrounds  
4. amusement rides  
5. crafts
6. skeet range  
7. swimming pool  
8. athletic fields  
9. religious services  
10. recreation center  
11. arboretum  
12. grazing cattle  
13. public garden/formal/vegetable  
14. fruit orchards  
15. farming  
16. historical theater  
17. living history  
18. civil war reenactments  
19. preserve historic land
20. civil war history tour  
21. common green/open space  
22. camping tent/RV  
23. picnicking  
24. hiking/nature trails  
25. horseback riding  
26. interpretive center  
27. permanent/seasonal jobs  
28. visitor center  
29. tourism
30. refreshments/food  
31. industrial development  
32. commercial centers  
33. other__________

The results of these four questions contributed significantly to the hypothetical design of Opequon Creek Park. These results were derived from a process I call the "Majority Response Method" extracted from the Questionnaire. This process allows the respondents to choose their definition of what they think a park is and what activities they feel belong in that park. Their results have been combined and correlated and have produced by definition(s), a park that offers a majority of selected activities that the respondents elected to have in a local park.

Some in the design profession may argue that this research
represents a so called "recipe for design". The "Majority Response Method" is not intended nor to be viewed as an end solution for the design development of all parks. In fact, this method is contextual in nature as it is developed specifically for the place and people of Winchester, Virginia. If this participatory approach and questionnaire was administered to residents of a different place and context, one might assume that in fact, the resulting design would be unique. The results from questions 11, 12, 13, and 14 will be presented in the Chapter Four. The comparison analysis findings of phase two, which were done last, have been addressed in Chapter Eight.

THE SECOND PHASE OF RESEARCH

Once the hypothetical design of Opequon Creek was completed, a general investigation as to the participatory methods used by the National Park Service (NPS) for the design of battlefield parks was accomplished. One NPS park, Antietam National Battlefield, was selected for methodological comparison. This park was selected because of it's most recent drafted "General Management Plan/ Environmental Impact Statement", 1992 (GMP). Each park in the NPS will eventually have a specific GMP to be used as a park developmental guideline tool. It has been found, that if participatory input has been used to develop an NPS park it will be contained in the GMP section of the Park Service's "Planning Process Guidelines, NPS-2", 1985. Antietam, as a battlefield park, has the most up-to-date GMP in the NPS. If there are new procedures in obtaining participatory input from the public, Antietam's
GMP process will mention it.

A second reason Antietam was selected was the similarity of urban contexts between the two sites. The proposed site of Opequon Creek abuts the city limits of Winchester, a city of 22,000. The population is enveloping the remaining and unprotected lands of the battlefield. Antietam is the NPS's most pristine battlefield and has long since been protected. But the current land use of Antietam, in it's museum like character, stands to be affected by the growing population (34,000) of Hagerstown, Maryland, ten miles away and the smaller community of Sharpsburg (population 721) adjacent the park (AAA Road Atlas, 1991).

It appears that the NPS will have to continue and allow for more public input from these growing urban centers in the future. It is likely that more new parks of historic and natural significance will be carved out of the urban context because of the immediate population threat that will develop those areas.

Understanding the specific (design) process of Antietam and knowing when, where, and how the public is allowed to interface with the NPS was obtained through interviews of NPS employees and the many NPS manuals forwarded to me. Using Antietam as an NPS model and comparing it with Opequon Creek uncovers both pros and cons of each process. With the analysis information discovered, changes can be made to the NPS process which would allow for participatory input to occur soon after Congress enacts legislation that first creates a new park. This suggested participatory interface would come well before the GMP phase of the NPS's planning process. By placing the Opequon process early in the
planning guidelines of NPS-2, will save the NPS valuable time and money in future urban park planning and the creation of GMPs for those parks.

1. The seven park definitions and their cited sources:

(1) NATIONAL PARK: The Random House, “American College Dictionary”, 1970, page 809, defines a national park as “a tract of land maintained by the government for the use of the people”. It is generally known that national parks preserve and protect significant natural wonders i.e., Yellowstone, the Grand Canyon, Shenandoah National Park. The National Park Service, “The National Park System” 1981, page 7, defines National Park as “containing a variety of resources and encompasses large land or water areas to help provide adequate protection”.

(2) BATTLEFIELD PARK: The book “National Park Systems” defines a battlefield park as being “a national military park, national battlefield park, national battlefield site, and national battlefield. These titles have been used for areas associated with American military history...areas such as National Monument and National Historical parks may include features associated with military history” (NPS, 1981, page 8).

(3) AGRICULTURAL / HORTICULTURAL PARK: An exact definition was not found, but a working model known as The American Frontier Culture Museum does exist in Staunton, Virginia. This idea in conjunction with co-op farming, orchard production, and the concept of Longwood Gardens and Dumbarton Oaks was included into the agricultural / horticultural park definition of the questionnaire (Pamphlet, Museum of American Frontier Culture, 1982) (ASLA, 1982) (Longwood Foundation, 1987)

(4) BUSINESS / COMMERCIAL PARK: J. Ross Moakeever, “Business Parks”, 1970, page 7, defines this term as “having several forms, a campus like setting for groups of office buildings...connected by formalized paving and landscape features...where activities such as laboratories, workshops, product displays, distribution facilities or retail outlets are found in a pleasant environment deliberately created for working in offices”.

(5) INDUSTRIAL PARK: This term is defined by R.J. Towse, “Industrial Parks”, 1984, page 1. “Its application has many forms such as science or research parks, office parks, business and distribution centers, energy and recycling parks, (the ‘decoplex’ concept)”. A range of salient characteristics such as provisions of services and utilities, development planning and control with enforcement of high standards through protective (restrictive) covenants.

(6) AMUSEMENT PARK: This is defined by A.G. White, “Amusement Parks”, 1983, page 1, as a place to spend “healthful leisure interests in sports, historical sites, and pure entertainment activities...the twentieth century amusement parks are divided into two categories, theme parks i.e., Disney Land, and ride parks i.e., Coney Island”.

(7) RECREATION PARK: As defined by Random House, “American College Dictionary”, 1970, page 1013, states recreation park is a “refreshment by means of some past time, agreeable exercise, or other resource creating affording relaxation and enjoyment...a tract of land set apart for recreation, sports, etcetera...a baseball park”.

2. Further relevents for using the sample size of 50 for extracting generalized information.

Fowler also stated in “Survey Research Methods”, 1987, page 40, “A common misconception is that the adequacy of a sample depends heavily on the fraction of the population included in that sample; that somehow 1 to 5 percent or some percentage of a population will make a sample credible. When sampling 10 percent or more of a population, this adjustment can easily have a discernable effect on sampling error estimates. The vast majority of survey samples, however, involve very small fractions of the populations. In such instances, small increments in the fraction of the population included in a sample will have no effect on the ability of a researcher to generalize from a sample to a population.”
Chapter Three

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE OF THE BATTLE OF OPEQUON CREEK

The battle of Third Winchester was the largest battle fought in the Valley. This was the turning point that led Sheridan's Army to the total burning and destruction of the Valley, which aided in the final defeat of Early's forces at Cedar Creek. This battle's significance, although much smaller than Gettysburg, is similar in that both battles were major and successive downturns that deeply threatened the psyche of the Confederate nation's existence. This was the Army of the Valley's first major defeat in Virginia. With Confederate demoralization at a new low and the permanent loss of Winchester, meant that the Army of the Valley lost tactical access to invade the North or threaten Washington D.C., thus prolonging the war. Third Winchester was a twelve-hour battle in which Union soldiers outnumbered Southerners three to one. The Confederates were also disadvantaged in firepower, in cannon, and in modern calvary weaponry. Most Union calvary at this time were outfitted with the modern seven-shot repeating rifle versus the Confederate one-shot carbine.

Combined casualties of both sides exceeded more than 9,500 men killed, wounded, or captured. Union loses were 5,665 from a force of 42,000 compared with Confederate loses of 4,000 from a force of 14,000 (Centennial Commission, "Civil War Battles in Winchester & Frederick County", 1960). The South's superior command of tactics, discipline of troops, and use of topography as an advantage was not enough to deter hunger, ill clothing and an inexhaustible supply of the enemy.
Winchester was a decisive Union victory, but it also became a political victory as well. The demise of the South's control over the Valley, starting with the Northern apprehension of Winchester, and successive Union victories at Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek, helped to insure a presidential victory for Lincoln's suffering political campaign. The year 1864 appeared to be a long and grinding Yankee offensive led by Gen. Grant, involving a laborious siege campaign against Gen. R.E. Lee in the cities of Richmond and Petersburg. The president appeared to be leading a stalemate war, and he needed a victory. He received his popularity boost with total Union conquest of the Valley, beginning at Third Winchester, under Gen. Sheridan. With these victories, Lincoln could count on another four-year term in office and the South would see no new changes in Northern policies concerning secessionist views and Southern hopes for independence. This history should be preserved.

HISTORY OF THE BATTLE OF OPEQUON CREEK
(Also Known As The Battle Of Third Winchester)

The significant events of third Winchester warrant that some type of Park or Monument be instituted before total urbanization erases this hallowed ground. Other major campaigns of the Civil War have federally and state preserved battlefield lands to protect them. The [Shenandoah] Valley Campaigns of 1862 and 1864 has no national or local government protected park to commemorate or memorialize those who died here and why, lest we forget.
During the course of the Civil War, the town of Winchester was occupied by Federals and was then recaptured again by Southern forces 72 times (Beck & Grunder, 1988). This occupation and recapture rate indicates Winchester changed hands about every three weeks throughout the war. This tendency was due to the city's strategic location in the Valley. Basically, whatever force occupied the town controlled military and civilian traffic traveling north and south into the Shenandoah Valley as well as secured flanking access to Washington D.C.

The First Battle of Winchester occurred in May, 1862. General Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson, commander of 13,000 cavalry and infantryman, was the Valley's integral defense system. Jackson was assigned to the Valley to contain Union forces there and prevent them from reinforcing Union General McClellan in his Peninsula Campaign against Richmond in the eastern tidewater area of Virginia. Jackson suffered his only defeat in the war at the battle of Kernstown, March 23, 1862, located just south of Winchester, and he won a decisive battle two months later at First Winchester, thus sustaining his mission (Time Life Books, The Valley Campaign, 1987).

The Second Battle of Winchester, June 13-15, 1863 was again a Confederate victory and was a prelude to the battle of Gettysburg, Pa., two weeks later. Union forces had erected forts and earthwork defensive positions to the west overlooking the city. Southern forces, engaged the Yankees in a major three-day offensive that successfully drove the Union soldiers from the town once again.

On September 19, 1864, occurred the Battle of Opequon Creek or
Third Winchester. A prerequisite to this battle saw the South on the decline with major defeats at Vicksburg, Mississippi, via Union General Ulysses S. Grant and the Confederate loss at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, both battles occurring on July 4, 1863 (National Geographic Society, 1982).

During the Southern march from Gettysburg and across the Potomac River into Virginia, General Lee reflected on the current state of the Confederacy. After such major defeats and the slaughter of thousands of men, he fully believed he was unfit to carry the leadership of the South. He speculated at the prospect of a total defensive war and had doubts. He wrote President Jefferson Davis and requested he (Lee) be replaced. Davis denied his request (Ward & Burns, 1990). Many of those who had perished were experienced Confederate generals and officers. Competent leadership and sheer numbers of men and supplies were in critical supply. The death of General "Stonewall" Jackson was perhaps the greatest loss to Lee, both militarily and personally. Ironically, Jackson had been mortally wounded by one of his own men at Chancellorsville, Virginia, one year earlier. His bullet-stricken arm was amputated, pneumonia set in, and Jackson died eight days after he was shot. General Robert E. Lee, supreme Commander of the Armies of the Confederacy, sums up Jackson's importance to himself when he learned the severity of the general's wound, "Jackson has lost his left arm but I have lost my right" (Elson, 1912, page 276). Lee affectionately called him "My right hand man" (Robertson, 1991, page 132). At this point the Army of Northern Virginia had much difficulty maintaining an offensive
posture throughout the remainder of the war.

From the outset of the war, the importance of maintaining control of the Shenandoah Valley was a targeted agricultural and logistical concern of both Confederate and Union Armies. The Valley was a major food producer for the South and was known as the "Bread basket of the Confederacy" (Robertson, 1991, p. 158). A major Confederate railroad still operated and linked Southern cities with the Valley. The shipment of subsistence, supplies, and troops still kept Lee's dug-in forces alive during Grant's siege campaign of Petersburg and Richmond, Virginia. The total control and domination of the Valley became a prime logistical importance for both Southern and Northern armies. Whichever army effectively occupied the Valley would prolong or win the war in Virginia.

Lieutenant General Jubal A. Early assumed Jackson's old position as commander of the Second Corps. Early's mission was to impede Union supply routes of the B&O Railroad and the C&O Canal and to raise general havoc through Maryland and the southern boundaries of Pennsylvania, thus relieving Union pressure on Lee during the siege of Petersburg and Richmond (Whitehorne, 1990). In July, 1864, Early and his army of 11,000 marched through Maryland and engaged an inferior Union force under General Lew Wallace and defeated him at the Monocacy River, three miles south of the town of Frederick. With no immediate barriers between Early and the Union capital, he marched fifteen miles in 90 degree heat and entered the District of Columbia on Union Road (now Georgia Avenue). Early knew his troops where too exhausted to carry-out a sustained fight
and allowed them to bivouacked where Bethesda Naval hospital now stands today. On July 12, Early provoked Federal troops inside Fort Stevens into an attack. What Early did not know was the fort had been reenforced the previous night with two divisions of the VI Corps led by Maj. Gen. Horatio Wright. Grant had anticipated the Confederate advance and days earlier had sent Wright's reinforcements from Petersburg by ship to Washington. Early's antagonism prompted 1,000 federals to exit the fort and engaged the rebels in a short contest. Almost immediately, a third of this force was stricken down by enemy fire.

Drawn by curiosity, many Washington officials including the President and the first lady witnessed the assault from inside the fort. Lincoln, desiring a better look, peered over the wall and was nearly shot. To each side of the President stood an officer and surgeon, each were struck by well aimed rifle fire when Lt. Col. Oliver Wendal Holmes sang out to the president "Get down you Damn fool before you are killed" (Magazine, Civil War Times, Jan/Feb 1993, p. 60). From administration officials to city residents, all were thrown into panic.

Under darkness of the following night the Confederate force left Washington and began the march back to the Valley. Making his way back across the Potomac and into Loudoun County, Virginia, Early was pursued by the Union VI and XIX Corps. Major General David Hunter, commander of the Army of the Shenandoah, sent elements of his VIII Corps from the Army of West Virginia, under Major Gen., George Crook, to unite with the VI and XIX Corps at Snickers Gap, Virginia. Early's Army of the Valley clashed with Crook's forces at the Battle of Cool Springs, July 18.
1864. This severe battle prompted Early to pull back to Strasburg. Crook reported to Generals Hunter and Grant that he had dispersed Early's troops from the Valley. The VI and XIX Corps were transferred from the Valley and sent to the siege campaign at Petersburg and Richmond. Crook's smaller corps was left in control of the Valley. If necessary it would repel any possible attack from the beaten remnants of the Rebel forces there.

Two days later, on July 20, Early received word that his reserve forces at Winchester, under Maj. Gen. Stephen D. Ramseur, had been defeated in an action at Rutherford Farm (or Stephenson's Depot), by Maj. Gen. William W. Averell. Winchester was again back in the hands of the Federals. For the next two months, Early would mount his last successful offensives in the Valley.

On July 24, Early won a victory that liberated both localities in a major battle at Kernstown, just south of Winchester. Many Confederate prisoners were recaptured that Averell had taken only four days earlier. As had happened so many times throughout the war, Winchester was controlled by Southern forces. The doorway north was once again open for Rebel invasion, but for the last time. Early sent Brig. Gens. John McCausland and Bradley T. Johnson to burn the town of Chambersburg, Pa.; they then forced the residents of Hagerstown and Frederick, Md. to pay tribute or be put to the torch like Chambersburg (Time Life Books, The Valley Campaign, 1987).

News of these raids infuriated Gen. Grant while he commanded the siege of Petersburg. Through much frustration, he relieved Gen. Hunter
who had failed to maintain control of the Valley and replaced him with Maj. Gen. Philip H. Sheridan. Grant wanted to destroy Early's army but needed a competent general to do it. In his selection of Sheridan, Grant would accomplish his goal (Time Life Books, Grant At Petersburg, 1986).

Sheridan took command in early August, 1864, and by the end of the month had positioned his army at Halltown, four miles from Harpers Ferry, West Virginia. Lee knew the situation in the Valley and in mid August sent Brig. Gen. Joseph B. Kershaw's infantry division and Brig. Gen. Fitzhugh Lee's (nephew to Gen. R.E. Lee) cavalry division from Richmond to Early's aid. Grant informed Sheridan of the Confederate reinforcements and advised Sheridan not to fully engage Early until Grant himself could put more pressure on the Confederate capital, thus forcing Lee to recall Kershaw and Fitz Lee back to Richmond.

For over a month, Early and Sheridan sparred in a series of small engagements. The new Union general, considerably younger than his opponent, moved cautiously in unfamiliar territory and complied with Grant's orders not to engage the enemy. Grant increased his pressure on Richmond, causing Robert E. Lee on September 14, to recall Kershaw's division of infantry. Yet he left Fitz Lee's cavalry division to support Early.

On September 17, Early moved two thirds of his force (8,500) away from Winchester and left in reserve General Ramseur's two divisions of infantry and some artillery to protect the city. Early's next mission was to destroy the B&O railroad at Martinsburg, W.Va., twenty-four miles north of Winchester. The next day, Averell and the Second Cavalry
Division of 2,500 was again detected in the area near Bunker Hill, West Virginia. Early had extended his range too far. The enemy was between him and his reserve forces at Winchester. He immediately traveled to Bunker Hill, twelve miles south, to intercept Averill. He succeeded in meeting and defeating the smaller cavalry force and drove his adversary north, through the town of Bunker Hill. Meanwhile, through an informant of the city, Sheridan learned of Kershaw's return to Richmond. With this additional threat out of the Valley he prepared to march his Army of 42,000 to Winchester. He had hopes of defeating Ramseur's two meager divisions and recapture the city before Early could return (Yoseloff, 1963).

Sheridan's army was en route by 2:00 a.m. on the morning of September 19. The First Cavalry Division, under Brig. Gen. Wesley Merritt, was instructed to cross Opequon Creek toward Stephenson's Depot, three miles northeast of Winchester. Later the same morning, Early was traveling south in the vicinity of Stephenson's Depot four miles north of Winchester. The previous day, Early had split his force a third time. He had temporarily posted Maj. Gen. John B. Gordon and his infantry division at Bunker Hill to check any other enemy advancement south. Both Early and Gordon had made previous plans to rendezvous at the depot at sunrise on the 19th. Early, marching back to Winchester and aware that Sheridan may be on the move himself, changed plans and sent two reserve infantry divisions under Brig. Gen. Gabriel C. Wharton and Maj. Gen. John C. Breckenridge (former Vice President 1857-1861) to the depot to await Gordon's return while Early continued to travel south.
To his disadvantage, Early had split his entire force into four different elements miles apart. At approximately 5:00 a.m., upon first knowledge of Merritt's movement, Wharton and Breckinridge began to engage Union forces at Stephenson's Depot. At about the same time, on the Berryville Turnpike four miles due east of Winchester, a second Union thrust across Opequon Creek was being made. The Third Cavalry Division, under Brig. Gen. James H. Wilson, crossed the Opequon one and one half miles south of Merritt's position. Behind the Third Cavalry came the Union VI Corps under Maj. Gen. Horatio G. Wright, the XIX Corps under Maj. Gen. William H. Emory, and the VIII Corps, Army of West Virginia under Gen. Crook. This formed the main body of the Union attack (Wert, 1989).

At first light, Confederate Gen. Ramseur's divisions at Winchester began skirmishing with the enemy across the Berryville Road. Ramseur was forced to retrieve his advanced guard to help sustain his defensive line. The Third Cavalry, being relieved by the VI Corps, moved southeast in a quick flanking effort that was suppressed by Confederate Brig. Gen. Lunsford Lomax's smaller cavalry division. The Union assault on Winchester did not take place as quickly as Sheridan wanted. The Berryville Pike was a narrow defile known as the Berryville Canyon. This route took valuable time to move thousands of troops (20,000) through, while Ramseur bogged down the head of the column with stout fighting. This gave Early's forces time to reinforce Ramseur. At 10:00 a.m. Gordon, arriving from Bunker Hill, reached Early and Maj. Gen. Robert E. Rodes just northeast and in sight of Winchester.
A Union line one and one half miles long stretched from Abrams Creek north to Red Bud Run. At 10:40 a.m. the main attack began. Rodes's division (traveling with Early) entered the battle and supported Ramseur's left flank. Gordon's division was then positioned on Rodes's left flank, thus creating a parallel battle line confronting the opposing Yankees. By noontime the fight thickened as Early's line held.

At 2:00 p.m. Rodes launched a counterattack in a gap that formed between the Union VI and XIX Corps. This effort nearly caused the collapse of the Union army, but equally desperate fighting from Union Brig. Gen. David A. Russell's division managed to suppress the advance. Both generals, Rodes and Russell, were killed in this sequence of fighting (This action of the Gap is important in the development of Opequon Creek Park and will be discussed later).

During this stall, Sheridan sent a reserve division of the VIII Corps to the north to flank the Confederate left lines. This Union advance under Crook managed to get behind and outflanked Gordon's position (Ward & Burns, 1990). Under severe fire and in orderly fashion, Gordon counterattacked and withdrew toward Winchester. He continued to inflict more casualties upon the enemy than his division received. The Confederate lines were forced to fall back to a second defensive line of stone walls and earthworks on the city's edge.

In support the of VIII Corps advance, cavalry divisions under Generals Averell, Brig. Gen. George Armstrong Custer, and Merritt continually assaulted the Confederate left flanks with incredibly destructive cavalry charges. The battlefield became a close-quarter mix
of death and dismemberment of both armies. The northeast corner of Early's second battle lines soon came apart. Order became chaos when Breckenridge's infantry and Lomax's cavalry divisions were forced to retreat through the city while the more numerous Union forces punched through the center of Early's lines.

By 5:00 p.m., remnants of Early's Army of the Valley were entirely routed from Winchester, leaving much of their wounded behind. During the Confederate retreat, Early posted Ramsuer and his dwindling division at Kernstown, two miles south of Winchester, to protect their rear. Having maintained composure, Ramsuer delayed the enemy and gave the Army of the Valley time to retreat to Fisher's Hill, 20 miles farther south. So ended the Third Battle of Winchester.

Early was again defeated at two more major battles fought with Sheridan, three days later at Fisher's Hill, September 21, and yet again at Cedar Creek on October 19, (J. Johnson & Bill, 1960). These were the last large-scale battles fought in the Valley. Although Early was never completely beaten and made to surrender, his forces were so degenerated from the winter of 1864-1865, that by spring what little resistance he mounted was immediately confronted by the more numerous, better fed, and better equipped Yankee regulars. The last recorded action in the Valley was a small skirmish near Fisher's Hill, March 21, 1865, less than one month from the War's declared end (S. Johnson, 1984).

A more in depth account of the battle actions that occurred within the proposed park boundaries begins in Chapter Seven (see the following map interpretations of the battle page 31).
Map 4 represents the two northern crossings of the Opequon where Sheridan's cavalry engaged with Fitzhugh Lee's forces at Stephenson's Depot. This action occurred three miles away from the core battlefield area.

Third Battle of Winchester
Also known as the Battle of the Opequon
September 19, 1864

MAP 5 Union Attack, 3:00 - 5:00 p.m., September 19, 1864

Today, much of the landscape in Map 5 has been developed. This history can not be portrayed on the ground it occurred on.

MAP 3 Union Attack, 11:40 a.m., September 19, 1864

The landscape on which the actions are shown in Map 3 still exists. This history can be portrayed on the ground it occurred on.

Maps courtesy Jeffry D. Wert, "Winchester To Cedar Creek", 1987
Major General Philip Henry Sheridan

Union Commander Army of the Shenandoah

(1831-1888)
Lieutenant General Jubal Anderson Early
Confederate Commander Army of the Valley
(1816-1891)
Chapter Four

QUESTIONNAIRE, RESULTS, & ANALYSIS

This chapter specifically examines the fifty respondents answers and replies from the questionnaire. After having submitted the questionnaire to the public, minor errors were noticed in the organization of the survey. Some of these problems will be mentioned in the analysis of the questions. The results from questions 11, 12, 13 and 14 are especially important because of the design input that was obtained and used to create the hypothetical design of Opequon Creek Park. One last important item to look for in the analysis of this questionnaire were hidden biases or influences of the respondents. The importance of finding significant influences gave the designer a base of understanding as to who the client is. In this case the client is not just the responses of fifty people but the predominate attitude that effects or influences the design. By asking questions 5, 9, and 10 attempts to find if hidden biases or influences are present and if they are; what are they, and to what degree do they influence the design? By knowing that some degree of influence exists gave a general idea of how the respondent's attitudes effected the design of the park. If these influenced attitudes did not effect the design out come, and they did, it would have been assumed the answers the respondents gave were not serious questionnaire responses.

In summary, a battlefield park design has been developed based on the results of the questionnaire. A significant portion of the respondents seemed to have been influenced from their private
environmental associations outside the survey. The respondent's
definition of the park and the activities programmed into the park,
reflect a correlated environmental attitude that has been detected
throughout much of the questionnaire. This influential attitude is
present in the programming and design of Opequon Creek Park. A question
by question analysis of the results of the questionnaire will begin
here.

GENERAL QUESTIONNAIRE
FOR COMMUNITY INVOLVEMENT
CITY OF WINCHESTER, VIRGINIA

GENERAL INFORMATION STATEMENT: The purpose of this questionnaire is to
obtain basic park planning opinions and ideas from Winchester residents.
Your ideas will provide valuable input related to "the park planning
process". A park design for Winchester will be developed from the
resident's input. This research will aid in a more comprehensible
process regarding park planning. At this time no plans exist to develop
a park in Winchester.

GRADUATE STUDENT: This questionnaire is a part of the Graduate
Student's thesis in "user input and park design". The Landscape
Architecture Department at Virginia Polytechnic Institute & State
University (Virginia Tech) supports this research.

PLEASE CHECK ONE ANSWER OR FILL IN YOUR OWN WHEN ASKED TO DO SO

COMMUNITY PARK INVOLVEMENT/INSIGHT (Questions 1-5)

1. If the opportunity arose that a park might be established in or
   near the City of Winchester would you be in favor of this
development?
   1. 50 Yes
   2. 0 No

   This response may not be so unusual if the term "park" is
   interpreted to be some type of improvement regardless of the type of
   park conceived. It could be said all of us want some type of improvement
   and who would mark "no" if they had a choice.
2. In the last year have you read in the newspaper or seen on television, any news about preserving unprotected Civil War Battlefield lands in the Shenandoah Valley?

1. 32 Yes
2. 18 No

64% of the respondents had been informed through the media or newspapers about the controversy the National Park Service was raising concerning battlefield preservation issues. The question to find out here is "What percentage of these respondents chose the park definitions of National Park, Battlefield Park and Recreation Park"? (see question 11)

3. Have you visited any parks in the Winchester, Shenandoah Valley area within the last year?

1. 47 Yes
2. 3 No

94% of the respondents had been to a number of parks in the area. This response is positive and reflects the residents as local users to nearby parks.

4. If you answered "Yes" for question 3, please check the local Virginia parks below you have visited in the past year. If you said "No" for question 3, skip 4 and go to question 5.

1. 41 City Park
2. 16 Shenandoah National Park
3. 12 Sky Meadows State Park
4. 3 New Market Battlefield
5. 14 George Washington National Forest
6. 2 Yogi Bear Camp Ground
7. 0 Camp Roosevelt
8. 6 Elizabeth Furnace
9. 0 Twin Lakes Camp Ground
10. 5 Manassas Battlefield
11. 7 Skyline Ranch Resort
12. 16 Luray Caverns
13. 2 KOA, Kampers of America
14. 11 Skyline Caverns
15. 4 Other Endless Caverns
16. 4 Other Clear Brook
143 Sherando Park

The observation here is that City Park (locally known as "Jim Bennett Park") has received the most visitation, probably due to its location directly in town. Jim Bennett Park is comprised of many baseball, softball, football, and soccer fields, a paved trail, recreation center, picnicking grounds, small pond and pavilion shelters. In contrast, from the 143 responses given by 47 of the respondents polled, over two thirds visited parks out of town. City Park is the only park located in town. The asterisks above mark other popular parks that the local residents are willing to travel to. Much of the G.W. National
Forest and Shenandoah National Park extends well outside a 100 mile radius from town. Luray Caverns is over 45 miles away. It can be assumed that these Winchester residents will travel up to a 50 mile radius from home to obtain a different park experience that Jim Bennett Park might not give them.

5. Mark any of the below environmental or historical groups you have membership in.

1. 1 Chesapeake Bay Foundation 6. 2 Friends of Nat'1 Zoo
2. 4 Green Peace 7. 1 Sierra Club
3. 0 National Parks Association 8. 4 Isaac Walton League
4. 3 National Rifle Association 9. 1 Other Earth First
5. 1 Audubon Society 10. 1 Other
6. 2 Civil War Societies 11. 1 Other Lord Fairfax W&S
12. 30 None

The majority of people, 30 out of 50, did not belong to any of the above groups. A corollary was made to determine if any one specific age group maximized on memberships in historical or environmental groups, none could be determined. The asterisks above mark the three most popular enviro-groups. The concerned focuses of these three groups is diverse. In general terms, the NRA promotes the second amendment to the constitution, the right to bear arms, and donates funds to the preservation of wildlife and hunters rights. The views of Green Peace are similar yet opposite. They too, wish to preserve wildlife but, on a global scale that protects all species, primarily endangered, from being hunted. The Isaac Walton League promotes outdoor recreational activities ranging from social and family events from camping to fishing outings. Note 3 above, because the NPS received no memberships they may need a more positive marketing strategy. All of these respondents may be categorized as influenced environmentalists, this will be discussed further in question 10.

GENERAL INFORMATION (Questions 6-10)

6. What age group do you belong?

1. 14 under-13 5. 4 51 to 60
2. 11 14 to 18 6. 7 61 to 70
3. 17 19 to 30 7. 0 71+
4. 11 31 to 50

Table One, page 37, identifies each age group's park definition preference when correlated with question 11. The majority of users are under age fifty.
Table One

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age Group</th>
<th>RP</th>
<th>BFP</th>
<th>NP</th>
<th>AP</th>
<th>BCP</th>
<th>IP</th>
<th>AHP</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>14-18</td>
<td>*4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>*5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19-30</td>
<td>*5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>*5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31-50</td>
<td>*4</td>
<td>*3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51-60</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>*2</td>
<td>*2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61-70</td>
<td>*2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>*2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

16 10 10 9 n/a n/a n/a Total 50


The four most selected park types are recreation, battlefield, national, and amusement parks. The 14-18 age group wants a combination of recreation and amusement park. The 19-30 age group wants a park primarily of recreation and historical importance. The 31-50 age group wants a combination of recreation and battlefield park. While the age group of 51-70 wants a combination park of recreation, battlefield, and national park. The asterisks above mark the park types in rank order when all the responses of all the age groups are added together. The abbreviated parks of BCP, IP, and AHP will not be considered in the design due to the minimal response rate in these categories.

7. Do you own real estate in the City of Winchester and or Frederick County?

1. 20 Yes
2. 30 No (If no, skip question 8 and go to question 9)

There is no real significance in finding that 40% polled own real estate and 60% do not. This parallels the nation's average in that more people rent homes than own them in the United States. This question correlated with question 11; of those who own real estate six wanted a recreation park, five wanted a national park, four wanted a battlefield park, and three wanted an amusement park. Two wanted something else.

Of those who do not own real estate; eleven wanted a recreation park, six wanted a battlefield park, six wanted an amusement park, four wanted a national park, and three wanted something else.

Clearly, a majority preference of real estate owners and renters mutually agree on a recreation park as the number one choice, battlefield park is the second favorite, and a national and amusement park are vying for third choice.
8. Is your property on battlefield ground?

1. 2 Yes
2. 10 No

Question 8 denotes the only two respondents who own real estate and know their property is on actual battlefield ground. It is possible that other real estate owners of this survey do not know if their property was a part of a battlefield or not. Because of the low number of known battlefield owners this question warrants little significance in this study. These two individuals are outlined below.

RESPONDENT No. 24: female, age 19-30, city employee sales person, knew about NPS's battlefield interests, chose "recreation park" definition, resident 11-15 years Frederick County, no memberships.

RESPONDENT No. 46: female, age 19-30, private employee waitress, did not know about NPS's battlefield interests, chose "national park" definition, resident 1-5 years Frederick County, Autobahn Society membership.

9. Please mark below the response which best describes your employment situation.

*1. 23 I am employed in a Private Business.
2. 5 I am employed with the City of Winchester.
3. 0 I am employed with Frederick County.
4. 0 I am employed with the State of Virginia.
5. 1 I am employed with the Federal Government.
*6. 11 Student
7. 10 Other *7 retired, 2 housewives, 1 unemployed

Marked with asterisks, the three majority groups of private business (Table Two), students (Table Three), and retired persons (Table Four), correlated with question 11, park definitions, define their preferred park choices listed below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Private Business Respondents Ages</th>
<th>Park Definitions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>RP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14-18</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19-30</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31-50</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51-70</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totals</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The majority of business respondents wanted a recreation national, battlefield and amusement park in that ranked order.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Students Respondents Ages</th>
<th>14-18</th>
<th>19-30</th>
<th>31-50</th>
<th>51-70</th>
<th>Park Definitions</th>
<th>RP</th>
<th>BFP</th>
<th>NP</th>
<th>AP</th>
<th>IP</th>
<th>BCP</th>
<th>AHP</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totals</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The majority of students want an amusement, recreation, and battlefield park in that ranked order.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Retired Persons Respondents Ages</th>
<th>14-18</th>
<th>19-30</th>
<th>31-50</th>
<th>51-70</th>
<th>Park Definitions</th>
<th>RP</th>
<th>BFP</th>
<th>NP</th>
<th>AP</th>
<th>IP</th>
<th>BCP</th>
<th>AHP</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totals</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The majority of retired persons desired a recreation, battlefield, and national park.

In these three different occupation categories correlated by questions 6 and 11, again states the most preferred park type appears to be the recreation park definition. The choices of battlefield, national and amusement park types are also frequently chosen in that order. Apparently age and occupation do not make independent selections of different park types.

10. What is your occupation? ________________________________

Listed on page 40 are the many occupations that the 50 respondents polled reported in question 10.
restaurant worker  bus driver  cook
waitress (2)  graphic artist  retail asst. manager
sales (3)  retired U.S.M.C.  country club maintenance
customer service rep  seamstress  housewife
retired teacher (2)  carpenter  sales consultant
student (11)  truck driver  united air lines
U.S. Army  musician teacher  auto mechanic
lawn service  office manager  trim specialist
real estate  farmer  unemployed
day care  retired (4)  not listed (4)

It was originally intended to find out the resident's occupations and determine through their employment affiliation if they would be an influenced or non-influenced respondent toward certain types of development (see definitions below). Examples of occupations that could be construed as influenced might be a city planner, developer, National Park Service or Forest Service employee etc... After knowing these respondents occupations none appear to be influenced for or against park or industrial development for monetary or personal gain.

* Definition of "Influenced Resident": is a local resident of Winchester or Frederick County who is directly related through employment or who is politically active within the City of Winchester, Frederick County, State of Virginia, or federal government. Any resident of Winchester or Frederick County who is member of an environmentalist group, a battlefield landowner, i.e. any resident who would gain monetarily through the sale/promotion for or against the development or non-development of a local park is considered an "influenced resident".

* Definition of "Non-influenced Resident": is a local resident of Winchester or Frederick County that is not related through politics or employment with the City of Winchester, Frederick County, State of Virginia, or federal government. A resident of Winchester or Frederick County who is privately employed, i.e. any local resident who is not employed and politically active concerning pro and con issues with the study of a battlefield park and seeks no monetary gain in the development or non-development of a park. The opposite of a "non-influenced resident".

The foresight of determining who were the non-influenced and the influenced respondents of the questionnaire, then testing to see if the influences or attitudes persisted throughout the survey, makes the results of the questionnaire more credible. No serious city/county politically influenced employees were found in question 10. However, question 5 determined there were twenty membership environmentalists (40%) that took part in the survey. Monetary gain, as stated in the definitions, has not been found to have been an influential power over the decisions of the respondents, if it were, those influenced respondents would have been exempted from the questionnaire. It is believed the answers of the twenty environmentalists found, assisted in the environmental look of the park's final design (see Site Plan Chapter Seven). By examining of other "non-influenced" responses, many of these respondents leaned toward the environmental selections of this recreational, historical, and natural combination park design.
RESULTS OF THE FOUR MOST IMPORTANT QUESTIONS (Questions 11-14)

PARK DEFINITIONS & ACTIVITIES

11. Check one park definition below that you feel is suitable for Winchester.

1. **9 NATIONAL PARK**: Examples are Shenandoah National Park and Harper's Ferry National Historic Park. The primary purpose is to preserve large tracts of land for a variety of public recreation such as, camping/lodging, historic/cultural interpretation, backpacking/hiking, and other activities.

2. **10 BATTLEFIELD PARK**: Examples are Gettysburg, Manassas, and Yorktown battlefield parks. The primary purpose is to preserve smaller tracts of land where major battles occurred involving U.S. forces.

3. **1 AGRICULTURAL/HORTICULTURAL PARK**: Examples might be a local arboretum, hydroponics, co-op community farm or orchard operations. Primary purpose is to educate and supply locally grown produce to the community.

4. **1 BUSINESS/COMMERCIAL PARK**: Examples are strip malls and development complexes that provide for retail outlets, insurance businesses and high tech companies. The primary purpose is to sustain a business profit by the selling of merchandise or personal services.

5. **3 INDUSTRIAL PARK**: Examples are the Virginia truck inland-port, Avtex Factory in Front Royal or Winchester's largest cold storage apple warehouse in the world. The primary purpose is to sustain a profit in the development and operation of a large industrial complex.

6. **9 AMUSEMENT PARK**: Examples are Kings Dominion, Bush Gardens, and Disneyland. The primary purpose is to entertain mass out of town travelers through tourism.

7. **17 RECREATION PARK**: Examples are high school athletic fields and city/county recreation centers. The primary purpose is to provide sports activities to the local youth and adult populations.

34% of the respondents selected the "recreation park" as their first choice for Winchester. The "battlefield park" was second with 20% and the "national park" and "amusement park" types tied for third each favored with an 18% response rate. It was surprising that the park definitions of "business commercial", "industrial", and "agricultural horticultural" parks had such few (five) responses.
These four majority park definitions selected by the respondents. represent 90% of the respondents definitions of what is a local park. The amusement park choice is the least compatible with recreation, battlefield, and national. Conceptually, the first three definitions can easily merge together. New York's Central Park is an example of where recreation, historical, and natural activities are planned in conjunction with each other, even a minor amusement ride, a carousel, exists in the park. Author A.G. White. "Amusement Parks", 1983, gives two examples of amusement parks. These are; the theme park such a Disney World/Land and the ride parks such a Coney Island and Ocean City. Neither of these traditional forms of amusement parks can exist in Opequon Creek Park. This type of park development would over-shadow and take away from other planned activities of a recreational, historical, and an environmental type of park. However, there are other elements from a theme park such as theater, musical entertainment, and outdoor activities that can be assimilated into a compatible existence of an amalgamation park.

**QUESTION 12, RESPONDENT'S DEFINITION COMMENTS**

12. Please identify why you believe the park definition you selected is the most suitable for Winchester.

____________________________________________________

____________________________________________________

Many written comments were made in response to question 12 towards the protecting of the beauty, history, recreation youth issues, and the prevention of subsequent development of the lands around Winchester. The comments are predominately focused on the four most popular definitions of recreation, battlefield, national, and amusement parks from question 11. Forty eight of the fifty respondents wrote the follow comments for the park definition they chose. Key words and phrases are underlined in each category to show the similarities between comments.

Preserving the history of Winchester and preserving the open spaces of the battlefield dominate the following respondents thoughts.

**Respondent No. COMMENTS FOR A BATTLEFIELD PARK**

#3 "Battle of Winchester / Civil War".
#6 "Importance of preserving historic sites".
#9 No comment.
#27 "I chose #2 (question 11) because this area was a big part in the Civil War and I believe that it is necessary to Preserve them".
#28 "It seems every road has a battlefield marker".
#31 "All the battles fought around Winchester".

42
"Preserve history before it is lost".

"There are a lot of historical places such as Star Fort that I think need to be remembered for future generations, so something like a Civil War will never happen again.

"The battles of Winchester during the Civil War".

"Too urbanized for large park. Need a park to slow down development, preserve history".

COMMENTS FOR A NATIONAL PARK

Overlapping comments for National Park were open space, beautiful and historic land, concern for youth and all ages, and the need for activities.

"I feel we should have more hiking trails and fields of green where people can hang out, have picnics, play and have bands during the warm weather".

"The acreage of beautiful land is decreasing. Take advantage of it now".

"We need more recreational areas for the young and old to keep healthy and also for entertainment".

"I feel that Winchester tries to protect the land and give the residents a peaceful place to get away from the city".

"Winchester's location to Baltimore and Washington are selling points plus a retirement and youth center plus good schools".

"History of the past".

"More things for just anyone to go to and have something to do for everyone".

"Because of Winchester's historical background".

"Because it would not attract as many visitors as the other choices (something less abrasive than an amusement park) and we need something like that offering those activities etc. in Winchester".

COMMENTS FOR A RECREATION PARK

These comments include recreational topics such as youth issues, school athletics, entertainment, and not enough activities. Comments of preserving history and the land coincide with both the national and battlefield types of comments. Recreation appears to be a broader or more of a general concept than the other park types based on these comments.

"Because Winchester is a very small town and needs more recreation such as hiking and nature trails".

"Because of the many schools in Winchester, there are many school activities in relation to athletics. We should provide for them".
"Place for musicians to play for the public, skate ramp, more tennis courts, more pavilions".

"Kids need somewhere to go and something to do".

"Because there is nothing to do and parks are fun to go to".

"Where people can get out and enjoy themselves".

"The kids in Winchester need some more places to play and relax".

"Perhaps getting the young involved in such activities might help them keep away from drugs".

"It is very convenient".

"Our youth needs it".

"Most practical".

"For all to participate".

"Process of elimination: 1NF, 2BFP, 3AHP are no longer possibilities in Winchester; 4BP, 5IP, 6AP are already in heavy proliferation".

"You would have to be a resident close the park in order to take part in activities. There's not a lot planned for people just passing through to see or enjoy, like Kings Dominion or Luray Caverns".

"Because of the high interest in sports and the sports program".

"I feel that the local government has a responsibility to do things for the people in their area which includes promoting recreational activities and industrial business".

**COMMENTS FOR AN AMUSEMENT PARK**

_Tourism, more money, lack of fun things to do, are the condensed reasons these respondents want an amusement park._

"It might bring more tourism to Winchester".

"Tourism".

"It be a lot of fun! Gives us space and time to have fun being it is boring as hell here".

"Because Winchester is boring and there is nothing to do. It would be interesting and fun".

"I feel the city needs this because there is really nothing in the city area to do. People in this town all go to other places to do just this type for example".

No comment.

"We need more fun things to do in Winchester".

"We need more fun things to do in Winchester".

"It would bring more dollars to this area plus supply the jobs needed to support the out of work".
COMMENTS FOR A BUSINESS/COMMERCIAL PARK

#4 "Winchester has nothing but one commercial tract of land after another. They're even turning residential areas into commercial". This comment contradicts the park choice.

COMMENTS FOR AN INDUSTRIAL PARK

#25 "So in the Winchester area there will be more jobs".
#26 "Winchester is not a real tourist attraction and will not offer a lot of recreational activities".
#29 "People need work".

COMMENT FOR AGRICULTURAL/HISTORICAL PARK

#16 "Number 3 - orchard operations, because this area is known for it's apples".

Because the remaining three park types received minimal comments, these statements will have little effect when considering a park design.

To further investigate the results of question 12 a content analysis chart has been made. Table Five displays the overlapping attitudes that validate the majority of the chosen park definitions of recreation, battlefield, national, and amusement parks. By selecting repetitive terms that have the same meaning, verifies the respondents chosen park definitions (see Table Five page 46).
### Table Five

**CONTENT ANALYSIS OF QUESTION 12**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Alike Comments Based on Different park definitions</th>
<th>Battlefield Park similar to Recreation Park</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Key Word or Conceptual Phrases</td>
<td>Key Word or Conceptual Phrases</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 Civil War battle</td>
<td>11 land is decreasing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 preserving historic sites</td>
<td>40 protect the land</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 preserve Civil War areas</td>
<td>40 history of the past</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28 battlefields</td>
<td>42 Winchester's history</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31 battles fought at Winchester</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32 preserve history</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47 remember Civil War history</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48 Winchester Civil War Battles</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50 preserve history</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A total of (13) Overlapping battlefield and recreation responses for history and preservation.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>National Park similar to Amusement Park similar to Recreation Park</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Key Word or Meaning Overlaps</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34 recreation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33 entertainment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42 something to do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48 activities</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28 play &amp; relax</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A total of (17) Overlapping national, amusement, and recreation park responses for more activities and recreation.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Battlefield Park similar to Business &amp; Commercial Park</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Key Word or Conceptual Phrases</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50 slow down development,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to urbanized after another</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A total of (2) battlefield and business/commercial park responses denouncing too much development in Winchester.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>National Park similar to Recreation Park</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Key Word or Conceptual Phrases</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 hiking trails, picnic,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>play, bands, hang out</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 music, skate ramp, tennis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A total of (5) national and recreation park comments relating to hiking and nature trails, sports, and music.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>National Park similar to Recreation Park</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Key Word or Conceptual Phrases</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34 for the young</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39 retirement, youth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42 more things for just anyone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 where people can get out</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A total of (8) national and recreation park comments registered concern for the youth, the elderly, and all ages in general.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>National Park similar to Amusement Park</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Key Word or Conceptual Phrases</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 fields of green</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33 peaceful place from the city</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 beautiful land</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A total of (4) national and amusement park comments concerned with open space and green space.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Industrial Park similar to Amusement Park similar to Recreation Park</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Key Word or Conceptual Phrases</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 more jobs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 people need work</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 provide recreation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Industrial business.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A total of (5) industrial, amusement, and recreation park responses for more tourism and jobs.
This chart reflects the comments of the respondents, what they feel is important in each park type they chose. Clearly, many respondents had the same comments but chose a different park type to represent their responses. By rank order, similar comments between the national, amusement, and recreation park types for activities and recreation totaled seventeen. Alike comments between battlefield and recreation for history and preservation totaled thirteen. Similar comments between national and recreation park types for youth, the elderly, and all ages totaled eight. Alike comments between national and recreation parks types relating to hiking/nature trails, athletics, and music totaled five. Comments between national and amusement park types for open/green space totaled four. Comments between battlefield and business park types for slowing down development totaled two. And last, comments between industrial, amusement, and recreation park types concerning jobs totaled five.

In the verification of question 12 it is necessary to reiterate the results from question 11. By asking question 11 it was found 90% or forty five of fifty people surveyed, chose the park definitions of recreation (34%), battlefield (20%), national (18%), and amusement (18%). The remaining 10% chose park definitions of industrial, business/commercial, and agricultural/horticultural parks.

The content analysis reveals that the comments made are either repeated or contain similar meanings that bridge two or more park definitions. It is suspected that a certain compatibility exists between recreation, battlefield, national, and amusement parks. Because of the low percentage interest in the industrial (6%), bus/commercial (2%), and the agr/hort (2%) parks, their inclusion into the definition of the hypothetical park to be designed will not be represented (the results of the four most important questions continued on page 47 with question 13).
QUESTION 13, THE TOP TEN PARK PROGRAMMING ACTIVITIES

13. Place a check beside 10 of the choices below that you feel are important to include in a park in or near Winchester.

1. 19 dance/stage area * 19. 12 historical theater
2. 31 spec events/concerts/festivals* 20. 16 living history
3. 6 fairgrounds 21. 17 civil war reenactments
4. 11 amusement rides 22. 13 preserve historic land
5. 14 crafts 23. 14 civil war history tour
6. 6 skeet range 24. 21 common green/open space
7. 16 swimming pool 25. 19 camping tent/RV
8. 12 athletic fields 26. 26 picnicking
9. 5 religious services 27. 32 hiking/nature trails
10. 20 recreation center* 28. 19 horseback riding

11. 9 arboretum 29. 1 interpretive center
12. 2 grazing cattle 30. 10 perm/seasonal jobs (DELETED)
13. 6 public garden formal/vegetable 31. 15 visitor center
4. 6 fruit orchards 32. 11 tourism
5. 6 farming 33. 22 refreshments/food

16. 8 retail shops 34. 4 industrial development
17. 3 business complexes 35. 5 commercial centers
18. 35 jogging/walking trail* 36. 2 other

Note: Because of the economic times Permanent/Seasonal Jobs was listed as an activity. Although it is the activity of paid employment it is one activity that a park can not give to all visitors on a regular basis. Therefore, the activity of permanent/Seasonal Jobs will be deleted as an activity choice.

Analysis of this question in relation to questions 11, 12, and 14 are important in that many of the responses are consistently repeated giving the results of these question’s validity. The results of the top ten choices here are marked with asterisks (*) and are consistent with the top three selections in question 14.

The listed activities in Table six reveals how the respondents ranked the top ten activities. The number of times the activity was selected is shown to the right of the activity and is ranked according to the majority of selections (see Table Six page 49).
Table Six

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1)</td>
<td>jogging/walking trails</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>(16)</td>
<td>crafts</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2)</td>
<td>hiking/nature trails</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>(17)</td>
<td>preserve historic land</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3)</td>
<td>special events</td>
<td>+31=98</td>
<td>(18)</td>
<td>historical theater</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20%</td>
<td>{1-3} ESSENTIAL FOR DESIGN</td>
<td></td>
<td>(19)</td>
<td>athletic fields</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4)</td>
<td>picnicking</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>(20)</td>
<td>amusement rides</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5)</td>
<td>refreshments/food</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>(11-21)</td>
<td>tourism IMPORT. DESIGN 31%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6)</td>
<td>common green space</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>(22)</td>
<td>arboretum</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(7)</td>
<td>recreation center</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>(23)</td>
<td>retail shops</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(8)</td>
<td>horseback riding</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>(24)</td>
<td>fairgrounds</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(9)</td>
<td>dance &amp; stage area</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>(25)</td>
<td>skeet range</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(10)</td>
<td>camping</td>
<td>+19=244</td>
<td>(26)</td>
<td>pub garden formal/veg</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51%</td>
<td>{4-10} VERY IMPORTANT FOR DESIGN</td>
<td></td>
<td>(27)</td>
<td>fruit orchards</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Top Ten responses 342 from 482=71%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(28)</td>
<td>farming</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(11)</td>
<td>civil war reenactments</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>(29)</td>
<td>commercial centers</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(12)</td>
<td>living history</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>(30)</td>
<td>religious services</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(13)</td>
<td>swimming pool</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>(31)</td>
<td>industrial development</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(14)</td>
<td>visitor center</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>(32)</td>
<td>business complexes</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(15)</td>
<td>civil war hist tours</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>(33)</td>
<td>grazing cattle</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(34)</td>
<td>other</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(35)</td>
<td>interpretive center</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(36)</td>
<td>jobs (Deleted)</td>
<td>+18</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

{22-36} LEAST IMPORTANT FOR DESIGN

Total responses from a possible 500 is 482.

By asking fifty respondents to pick their top ten park activities from a list of thirty six pre-listed activities, a maximum response number of 500 was expected. Some respondents failed to choose ten activities. A total of 482 selections were made. It is interesting that the response numbers of the top ten selections added up to 244. This reflects a 50.6% majority over the rest of the selected choices. This rank order will again be compared with results of question 14 in Table Seven.

Using Table Six, a second ranking order can be found by adding the individual response numbers to the categories of recreation, history, and nature (see Table Six "A" page 50).
### Table Six "A"

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Recreation</th>
<th>History</th>
<th>Nature</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>recreation center</td>
<td>civil war reenact</td>
<td>camping</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>special events</td>
<td>living history</td>
<td>hiking</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>refreshments food</td>
<td>civil war tours</td>
<td>green space</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dance/stage</td>
<td>preserve histland</td>
<td>picnicking</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>athletic fields</td>
<td>historic theater</td>
<td>horseback +19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>amusement rides</td>
<td>visitor center +15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>jogging</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crafts</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Totals (1)</strong></td>
<td><strong>(3)</strong> 164</td>
<td><strong>(2)</strong> 117</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: because swimming pool was out of context as an activity on the site it was left out. These responses total 368 (76.2%) of 482.

**Table Six "A" used activity choices 1 through 21 because the response numbers to these activities were over ten. All other activity choices that had response numbers under ten were not used. This seems to be a logical cut off point because of the lack of interest given them by the respondents.**

**QUESTION 14, THE TOP THREE MOST IMPORTANT PARK PROGRAMMING ACTIVITIES**

14. Using your 10 choices selected from question 13, pick the 3 you feel are the most important to have in a park. Rank these choices 1, 2 and 3, in their order of importance to you.

1. 4 dance/stage area
2. 14 spec events/concerts/festival*
3. 0 fairgrounds
4. 5 amusement rides
5. 6 crafts
6. 1 skeet range
7. 6 swimming pool
8. 5 athletic fields
9. 2 religious services
10. 7 recreation center
11. 3 arboretum
12. 0 grazing cattle
13. 1 public garden formal/vegetable
14. 1 fruit orchards
15. 0 farming
16. 3 retail shops
17. 0 business complexes
18. 10 jogging/walking trail *
19. 3 historical theater
20. 3 living history
21. 2 civil war reenactments
22. 8 preserve historic land
23. 3 civil war history tours
24. 10 common green/open space
25. 5 camping tent/RV
26. 8 picnicking
27. 13 hiking/nature trails
28. 7 horseback riding (ADDED)
29. 0 interpretive center
30. 8 perm/seasonal job (DELETED)
31. 3 visitor center
32. 1 tourism
33. 2 refreshments/food
34. 2 industrial development
35. 1 commercial centers
36. 0 other

50
Note: As observed in question 13 Permanent/Seasonal Jobs was listed as a mistake activity and was discarded. Due to this error the next favored selection of Horseback riding will be ranked in its place.

In the results of question 14 the top three choices (jogging and common green space tied) only changed in their rank order of importance as compared to question 13’s results. The next comparison will involve taking the top ten from question 13 and the top ten choices from question 14 to see if ranking their top three selections had changed in their original top ten choices in question 13.

Table Seven ranks the top three activity selections with their corresponding response numbers.

Table Seven

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>special events</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>historical theater</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>nature/hiking trails</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>arboretum</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>jogging/walking trails</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>visitor center</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>common green space</td>
<td>+10 =47</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>retail shops</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>preserve historic land</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>civil war reenactments</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>picnicking</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>refreshments/food</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>recreation center</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>religious services</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>horseback riding</td>
<td>+7 =30</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>industrial development</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>25</td>
<td>pub garden formal/veg</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>26</td>
<td>fruit orchards</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21%</td>
<td>{5-8} VERY IMPORTANT FOR DESIGN</td>
<td>52%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>crafts</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>skeet range</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>swimming pool</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>tourism</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>camping</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>commercial centers</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>athletic fields</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>farming</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>amusement rides</td>
<td>+5 =27</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>business complexes</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18%</td>
<td>{9-13} IMPORTANT FOR DESIGN</td>
<td>71%</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>fairgrounds</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>dance/stage area</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>interpretive center</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>civil war history tours</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>grazing cattle</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>living history</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>other</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>36</td>
<td>perm/seas jobs(deleted)+18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total responses from a possible 150 is 147

By asking the fifty respondents to pick their top three selections from their previous top ten choices gives a possible 150 responses. An actual 147 responses were made. The top four selection responses equal 47 or 32% of the 147 total responses for question 14.
It was noted in Table Seven the percentages of 52%, very important, and 71%, important. These cutoff points here, reflect the proportionate number of responses in percentages as seen in the similar chart of Table Six. By using proportionate percentages a comparative gage can be applied to both Tables Six and seven. This gage method allows a way to view how the respondent's activity selections have changed in rank order, and design importance to the Landscape Architect.

An important group of activities under the Least Important For Design category should be addressed. By compressing the response numbers of the alike activities 15, 16, 17, and 21 into the single activity of living history would in fact rank living history in the top three activities. Other similar activities do not exist for response number compression as did the history related activities of living history, civil war history tours, historical theater, and civil war reenactments. A strong historic park theme is present.

TOP TEN COMBINED SELECTIONS FROM QUESTIONS 13 & 14

The combined top selections for questions 13 and 14 are listed in Table Eight. The activities marked with an asterisk (*) have been selected twice, once in question 13 and once in question 14. Number six under question 14, "preserving historic lands", was not selected at all as a top ten selection in question 13. From the thirteen respondents that picked "preserving historic lands" in question 13, eight of those thirteen respondents selected it again in question 14 and ranked it sixth as a top three choice (see Table Eight page 53).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>(1)</em></td>
<td>jogging/walking trails</td>
<td>35</td>
<td><em>(1)</em></td>
<td>special events</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(2)</em></td>
<td>hiking/nature trails</td>
<td>32</td>
<td><em>(2)</em></td>
<td>nature/hiking trails</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(3)</em></td>
<td>special events</td>
<td>31</td>
<td><em>(3)</em></td>
<td>jogging/walking trails</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(4)</em></td>
<td>picnicking</td>
<td>26</td>
<td><em>(4)</em></td>
<td>common green space</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(5)</em></td>
<td>refreshments</td>
<td>22</td>
<td><em>(5)</em></td>
<td>picnicking</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(6)</em></td>
<td>common green space</td>
<td>21</td>
<td><em>(6)</em></td>
<td>preserve historic land</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(7)</em></td>
<td>recreation center</td>
<td>20</td>
<td><em>(7)</em></td>
<td>recreation center</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(8)</em></td>
<td>horseback riding</td>
<td>19</td>
<td><em>(8)</em></td>
<td>horseback riding (52%)</td>
<td>7=77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(9)</em></td>
<td>dance &amp; stage area</td>
<td>19</td>
<td><em>(9)</em></td>
<td>crafts</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(10)</em></td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>+19=244</td>
<td><em>(10)</em></td>
<td>swimming pool</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(11)</em></td>
<td>civil war reenactments</td>
<td>17</td>
<td><em>(11)</em></td>
<td>camping</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(12)</em></td>
<td>living history</td>
<td>16</td>
<td><em>(12)</em></td>
<td>athletic fields</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(13)</em></td>
<td>swimming pool</td>
<td>16</td>
<td><em>(13)</em></td>
<td>amusement rides</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(14)</em></td>
<td>visitor center</td>
<td>15</td>
<td><em>(14)</em></td>
<td>dance/stage area</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(15)</em></td>
<td>civil war hist tours</td>
<td>14</td>
<td><em>(15)</em></td>
<td>historical theater</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(16)</em></td>
<td>crafts</td>
<td>14</td>
<td><em>(16)</em></td>
<td>living history</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(17)</em></td>
<td>preserve historic land</td>
<td>13</td>
<td><em>(17)</em></td>
<td>civil war history tour</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(18)</em></td>
<td>historical theater</td>
<td>12</td>
<td><em>(18)</em></td>
<td>arboretum (82%)</td>
<td>+3=120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(19)</em></td>
<td>athletic fields</td>
<td>12</td>
<td><em>(19)</em></td>
<td>visitor center</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(20)</em></td>
<td>amusement rides</td>
<td>11</td>
<td><em>(20)</em></td>
<td>retail shops</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(21)</em></td>
<td>tourism</td>
<td>+11=395</td>
<td><em>(21)</em></td>
<td>civil war reenactments</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(22)</em></td>
<td>arboretum</td>
<td>9</td>
<td><em>(22)</em></td>
<td>refreshments/food</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(23)</em></td>
<td>retail shops</td>
<td>8</td>
<td><em>(23)</em></td>
<td>religious services</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(24)</em></td>
<td>fairgrounds</td>
<td>6</td>
<td><em>(24)</em></td>
<td>industrial development</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(25)</em></td>
<td>skeet range</td>
<td>6</td>
<td><em>(25)</em></td>
<td>pub garden formal/veg</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(26)</em></td>
<td>pub garden formal/veg</td>
<td>6</td>
<td><em>(26)</em></td>
<td>fruit orchards</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(27)</em></td>
<td>fruit orchards</td>
<td>6</td>
<td><em>(27)</em></td>
<td>skeet range</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(28)</em></td>
<td>farming</td>
<td>6</td>
<td><em>(28)</em></td>
<td>tourism</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(29)</em></td>
<td>commercial centers</td>
<td>5</td>
<td><em>(29)</em></td>
<td>commercial centers</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(30)</em></td>
<td>religious services</td>
<td>5</td>
<td><em>(30)</em></td>
<td>farming</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(31)</em></td>
<td>industrial development</td>
<td>4</td>
<td><em>(31)</em></td>
<td>business complexes</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(32)</em></td>
<td>business complexes</td>
<td>3</td>
<td><em>(32)</em></td>
<td>fairgrounds</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(33)</em></td>
<td>grazing cattle</td>
<td>2</td>
<td><em>(33)</em></td>
<td>interpretive center</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(34)</em></td>
<td>other</td>
<td>2</td>
<td><em>(34)</em></td>
<td>grazing cattle</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(35)</em></td>
<td>interpretive center</td>
<td>1</td>
<td><em>(35)</em></td>
<td>other</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(36)</em></td>
<td>perm/season job (Delete)</td>
<td>+18</td>
<td><em>(36)</em></td>
<td>perm/season job (Delete)</td>
<td>+8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\[100\%-482\] \[100\%=147\]

**NOTE:** * Denotes selections that occurred twice in the top eight activities, compare their ranking order in both columns.

53
In Table Nine the responses numbers of 482 in question 13 and the response numbers of 147 in question 14 have been merged together for a total of 629 responses. 629 is now the one-hundred percentile. A new and final activity rank order has been made for park design selection.

Table Nine

Activities & Responses In Rank Order Via Q13 & Q14

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*(1)</td>
<td>jogging/walking trails</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>*(19)</td>
<td>Amusement rides</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(2)</td>
<td>hiking/nature trails</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>*(20)</td>
<td>historical theater</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(3)</td>
<td>special events</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>*(21)</td>
<td>tourism</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(4)</td>
<td>picnicking</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>*(22)</td>
<td>arboretum</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(5)</td>
<td>common green space</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>*(23)</td>
<td>retail shops</td>
<td>DESIGN 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(6)</td>
<td>recreation center</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>*(24)</td>
<td>religious services</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(7)</td>
<td>horseback riding</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>*(25)</td>
<td>pub garden formal/veh</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(8)</td>
<td>Camping</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>*(26)</td>
<td>fruit orchards</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(9)</td>
<td>refreshments/food</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>*(27)</td>
<td>skeet range</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(10)</td>
<td>dance/stage area</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>*(28)</td>
<td>farming</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(11)</td>
<td>swimming pool</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>*(29)</td>
<td>commercial centers</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(12)</td>
<td>preserve historic land</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>*(30)</td>
<td>fairgrounds</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(13)</td>
<td>crafts</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>*(31)</td>
<td>industrial development</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(14)</td>
<td>civil war reenactments</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>*(32)</td>
<td>business complexes</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(15)</td>
<td>living history</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>*(33)</td>
<td>grazing cattle</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(16)</td>
<td>visitor center</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>*(34)</td>
<td>interpretive center</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(17)</td>
<td>civil war hist tours</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>*(35)</td>
<td>other</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(18)</td>
<td>athletic fields</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>*(36)</td>
<td>perm/seas jobs delete</td>
<td>+26</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From a possible 650 responses the total actual responses were 629.

Not all thirty-six activities will be incorporated into the design of Opequon Creek Park. A cutoff is defined between activity 23 and 24 above. Those activities after 23 will not be used in the programming of the park because too few responses rated them under ten. Activity eleven, swimming pool, will not be included due to it's incompatible impact with the context of a battlefield, national, and recreational park combination.

The first seven activities marked with asterisks, have been selected as the repeated top ten park programming candidates in questions 13 and 14. It is quite clear what the top three activities are and these three will be heavily accentuated in the design of the park. The remaining four primary activities will take precedence in the programming of the park over all other selected activities. Program flexibility will be given to the designer as to how much emphasis will be placed on the remaining secondary activities 8 through 23.
Before the selected primary and secondary choices could be programmed into the park, the park's physical boundaries had to be established first (see Chapter Five).

Questions 15-17 were actually asked submitted to the respondent first and filled out by the administrator to shorten the questionnaire time for the respondent.

Winchester Resident Verbal Pretest (Questions 15-17)

15. Where is your home of residence?
   1. Frederick County
   2. City of Winchester
   3. Other

Question 15 was necessary to ask because the entire questionnaire was aimed at Winchester and Frederick County residents. If they were not a resident they were not allowed to participate in the survey.

16. How long have you lived there?
   1. 1-5 years
   2. 6-10 years
   3. 11-15 years
   4. 16-20 years
   5. 20+ years

It was thought by asking this question that some variation between newer residents and those that had lived there longer might have significantly different responses. The year group of 6-15 did not choose the amusement park type at all and the year group 16-20+ would rather have amusement and National Parks as their first choices. This question correlated with question 11 and appears to be reconfirming the majority of the peoples choices of their four favorite park types. Length of residency has no significant bearing on the park type chosen (See Table Ten).

### Table Ten

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Years Lived</th>
<th>Recreation</th>
<th>Battlefield</th>
<th>Amusement</th>
<th>National</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1-5</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6-15</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16-20</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: The five unlisted respondents chose the industrial, commercial, or agricultural park type.
17. Check respondent's gender.

1. 29 Male
2. 21 Female

QUESTIONNAIRE RESULTS & ANALYSIS SUMMARY

After review of the majority response method, it's results have determined that the majority of the people polled (90%) desire a park with specific amenities in Recreation (34%), Historic (20%), Natural (18%), and Amusement (18%). The amusement choice will be modified to include compatible activities conducive with the recreation, historical, and natural combination park. The traditional theme of an amusement park will not be present in the design of Opequon Creek Park. It appears the local Jim Bennett Park in town does not supply all the recreational needs of the people of Winchester.

The design of Opequon Creek Park has probably been strongly influenced by respondents (40%) thought to be sympathetic towards the environment and who held memberships in environmentalist groups in question 5. These respondents were well informed of current governmental and or preservation issues regarding their locale. A stronger percentage of respondents not affiliated with environmental or historical groups also tended to support preservation of open lands/space and environmental concerns about what a park means to them individually.

The majority of design information was obtained from questions 11, 12, 13, and 14. Each answer obtained was checked against the results of the next question. This proved there was a consistency between the
answers the respondents gave and finds the results of the questionnaire credible. Seven primary park activities were selected based on their repetitive top ten rankings in questions 13 and 14 and will dominate the design. The secondary activities will be included into the design of the park based on the importance that the designer gives those activities. Any activities that acquired less than ten responses (Table Nine) was not considered for inclusion into the design due to the lack of interest the respondents placed on them.

With the selected primary and secondary activities the conceptual theme for Opequon Creek Park will be its history. However, this theme will not dominate every activity designed into the park. The people want variety. Much of the proposed park land is rural green open space. It will be a goal to retain much of this character while implementing many of the activities into a sensitive and environmental design. It is important to note here that the future of Winchester can be enhanced by the creation of this park. Philip Larsen, the principle of Wells-Larsen-Appel, a land planning and Landscape Architectural firm with offices in New Jersey and London, states in the magazine, Land Development / Spr-Sum, 1992, page 25,

"to promote land development successfully, developers must take a proactive approach by identifying lands to to be preserved as well as other resources", (history), "that can benefit a development through preservation...recent studies show that wooded lots are more valuable than cleared lots. Extensive clearing is not only harmful for the environment, it is bad business. Developers should create a wildlife habitat preservation plan. Projects that feature open space are projects that sell and at the same time, provide environmental amenities and opportunities for recreation".
From the three park types selected, history seems to have had more of an underlying interest when the response numbers from the activities of historical theater, civil war reenactments, and civil war tours were compressed into the single activity of living history. This response number of 69 for exceeds the top three activities response numbers of 45 in (Table Nine). A dominant historical theme will be emphasized in the development of Opequon Creek Park but, will not be the soul theme. The activities of the recreation and natural definitions will be planned inside the historical theme for a mixture of joint use.

Table Eleven
THE FINAL 22 ACTIVITY RESULTS FOR THE DESIGN OF OPEQUON CREEK

The Majority Response Method Results

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PRIMARY ACTIVITIES</th>
<th>SECONDARY ACTIVITIES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. jogging/walking trails</td>
<td>8. camping</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. hiking/nature trails</td>
<td>9. refreshments/food</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. special events/concerts/festivals</td>
<td>10. dance/stage area</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. picnicking</td>
<td>11. preserve historic lands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. common green space</td>
<td>12. crafts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. recreation center</td>
<td>13. civil war reenactments</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. horseback riding</td>
<td>14. living history</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>15. visitor center</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>16. civil war history tours</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>17. athletic fields</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>18. amusement rides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>19. historical theater</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>20. tourism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>21. arboretum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>22. retail shops</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Four additional activities are listed that the Landscape Architect believes are necessary to include in the design of the combination park.
for Winchester. The twenty two activities have been selected by the majority of the respondents. These activities represent 83% of what the respondents wanted and desired to have in their park definition of a recreational, historical, and natural park in Winchester. See the completed participatory designed Site Plan of Opequon Creek Park in Chapter Seven.
Chapter Five

DETERMINATION OF PARK BOUNDARIES

The National Park Service (NPS), having conducted their own their Shenandoah battlefield sites assessment, had previously determined the battlefield boundaries of Opequon Creek by using their in-house Geographic Information System (GIS). The NPS contributed a number of computer generated maps of the Winchester area in support of this research. Maps 22 and 23 show the entire extent of the battlefield and distinguish between two types of land. These are lands that retain integrity and lands that have lost integrity. The NPS determines historically intact lands as having "integrity". The NPS's National Register Bulletin 40, 1992, page 12, explains battlefield integrity in this quote, "It is important that the land retain its rural or agricultural identity in order for it to convey its Period of Significance. While the loss of historic battlefield forests... or the reforestation of a battlefield that was open land at the time of the fighting may have an impact on the historic setting, it will not necessarily destroy the battlefield's overall integrity".

Approximately 47% of the original battlefield of Opequon Creek maintains integrity. The placement of Opequon Creek Park will be concentrated on that specific landscape where the fighting was heaviest. The Spout Spring crossing on the Berryville Pike, now Route-7, carried the main attack force of the Union Army. These maps also reveal the two other Union crossings of the Opequon where the calvary units of Generals Averal, Merritt, and Custer, entered the battlefield. Interstate-81 is seen running north to south bisecting the battlefield. Map 22 depicts the overall battlefield boundaries. Map 23 depicts the core battle area.
MAP 22: Integrity of Battlefield Areas
Shenandoah Valley Study, American Battlefield Protection Program, National Park Service (10-91)
Scale: 1" : 80777"
MAP 23: Integrity of Battlefield Areas
Shenandoah Valley Study, American Battlefield Protection Program, National Park Service (10-91)
Scale: 1" : 80777"
Map 24 reveals the threat of the Route-37 bypass alternatives and may further breakup the existing core area of the Opequon Creek battlefield. This alternative routes map and news letter (Appendix D) have been published by the Maguire Associates Incorporated, hired by Frederick County to study the impact of all the alternative routes. If the following alternative routes... 16, 15, 14, 13, and 8 are constructed, the majority core area of the battlefield will lose its integrity forever (see map 24).
INITIAL ALIGNMENT ALTERNATIVES

MAP 24

Route 37 Study Area

Legend:
- Watercourses
- Exist. Roads
- Proposed Route 37 Alternatives
- Segment Nos.

CITY OF WINCHESTER

Shaded Area Represents the Proposed Opequon Creek Park

Courtesy Maguire Associates Inc. 1991
The impact of the Regency Lakes subdivision on the site can be seen on map 25. The developers, JJJJA Associates and Driggs Incorporated, have development plans for an extensive section of the historic Hackwood estate. This land proposed for development is the Middle Field area between First and Second Woods. When developed, this subdivision and Alternative Route-37 could be built on the most sacred remaining ground of the Battle of Opequon Creek (Third Winchester) and the historic 1772 Hackwood estate. No less than 1,500 troops perished on this landscape where modular homes are now planned. This was the largest battle fought in the Shenandoah Valley (9,500 casualties) and the historic and hollowed ground of this site will be erased and forgotten forever by the undying march of urbanization. The potential park memorial that would have given Winchester area residents recreation, history, and permanent green space, will not allow them to experience even the smaller proposed park land of the exclusive community of Regency Lakes. JAAA & Driggs are under pressure to donate an additional 60+ acres of battlefield land, from the 300+ acre proposed residential development to appease the county's green space requirements. This landscape has been specifically targeted for preservation in the hypothetical concept of Opequon Creek Park. Residential, commercial, and industrial development should not occur here (see map 25).
Regency Lakes will be built on Middle Field. This is the most sacred land remaining at Opequon Creek. Over 1,500 soldiers perished trying to cross this field. This was the largest battle fought in the Shenandoah where 9,500 casualties resulted.
Other means used in the determination of the park boundaries came from many on site visits to the battlefield, one of which was with David W. Lowe, NPS Historian from the Shenandoah Valley Civil War Sites Study. He interpreted the battle and revealed which areas of the battlefield still maintained a sense of historical integrity and those areas deemed for possible residential development. Obtaining a copy of the National Archives "Battlefield of Winchester Map", Gillespie, 1873, gave detailed information of troop positions, existing vegetation, historic home sites, and landscape topography from 1864. And lastly, an in depth historical literature review disclosed where specific battlefield events occurred that further determined the hypothetical boundaries for Opequon Creek Park.

The 1873 Gillespie Map Of The Battle Of Opequon Creek

The dark border outlines the Study Site & the troop positions are noted with dark hash marks.
2.) The White Boarder Outlines The Study Site

1.) Exaggerated Topographic Model of the Gillespie Map
With the aforementioned information analyzed the boundaries were established. The triangular shaped park preserves the largest intact section of the battlefield and also the most hollowed ground on the site, Middle Field. The park boundaries that have been selected are I-81 to the west, Route-7 to the south, Route-656 to the east, Route-661 to the northeast, and a small stretch of the Baltimore and Ohio (CSX) Rail Road to the northwest. These boundaries contain the existing land that retains the majority of core integrity. In this proposed area a local historical and preservation group known as the Shenandoah Valley Civil War Foundation has purchased a 100 acre tract of battlefield land.

The proposed Opequon Creek Park boundary contains approximately 1200 acres and envelopes the remaining grounds of First and Second Woods, and Middle Field. Currently the majority of this core area is still intact, but is under imminent threat by this local subdivision developer. Reasons for the preservation of this proposed site include: the recognized recreational and historical needs of local residents today, the historic integrity and significance of the site, additional jobs and revenues from tourism (Sullivan & Johnson, "Distributional Economic Impacts Of Civil War Battlefield Preservation Options, VPI & SU, 1991) see Appendix E, and by the creation of this battlefield park would enhance the future of Winchester suburb’s "livability" as the region continues to expand.

There is no argument that the City of Winchester and Frederick County is growing in population. Regardless of the growth rate, in time, much of the rural lands around Winchester will soon be developed for
various reasons. The point is, if Winchester and Frederick County do not act soon and protect lands for future parks now, it will dearly cost them later, not only financially, but culturally, and socially too. The problems created between urban expansion and what lands are to be preserved is nothing new. But before the battlefield is developed, and the point of no return is reached, it is necessary to know what may be lost or gained by understanding the long term benefits of a large protected park for a rapidly growing urban center. An example of this urban land verses protected land concept is the comparison of New York City's rapid population increase and the preservation of Central Park.

FUTURE GROWTH IN WINCHESTER & THE CENTRAL PARK IDEA

Long before the famous Landscape Architect Frederick Law Olmstead teamed up with Calvert Vaux to create New York's, Central Park, a catalyst for a park first had to be recognized. This catalyst was New York City's rapid population growth. The population in 1820 was 124,000; by 1840 it had increased to 312,000. New York had become the gateway to the new world. The majority of immigrants who had suffered a long voyage over the Atlantic chose not to continue a second overland voyage to America's western frontier once they cleared the immigration stations on Ellis Island. Comfort was found close-by in the culturally familiar sections of New York's burroughs.

In 1844 the Poet, William Cullen Bryant, protested loudly in local papers for the creation of a large city park, "Commerce is devouring inch by inch the coast of the island (Manhattan) and if we would rescue
any part of it for health and recreation it must be done now". A year later he wrote city hall,

"the population of your city, increasing with such prodigious rapidity, your sultry summers, and corrupt atmosphere generated in hot and crowded streets, make it a cause of regret that in laying out New York, no preparation was made, while it was yet practicable, for a range of parks and public gardens along the central part of the island or elsewhere, to remain perpetually for the refreshment and recreation of the citizens during torrid heats of the warm season. There are yet unoccupied lands on the island which might, I suppose, be procured for the purpose, and which, on account of their rocky and uneven surfaces, might be laid out into surprisingly beautiful pleasure grounds, but, while we are discussing the subject, the advancing population of the city is sweeping over them and covering them from our reach" (Reed, 1972, page 3).

In 1849, the equally large and powerful voice of Andrew Jackson Downing, Landscape Architect, wrote in his magazine, The Horticulturist,

"A large public park would not pay in money, but largely civilize and refine the national character, foster the love of rural beauty, and increase the knowledge of, and taste for, rare and beautiful trees and plants...The true policy of republics is to foster the taste for great public libraries, parks, and gardens which all may enjoy" (Reed, 1972, page 4).

The City of Winchester is not quite the size of New York City however, projections of city and county growth can be referred to in Frederick County's, "Comprehensive Policy Plan", 1990. Over crowding and preservation of recreational park space was as much a problem in New York City then as it may be for the County of Frederick and the City of Winchester in the future.

Winchester is a unique Shenandoah Valley community with over 44 square blocks of historic buildings entered in the National Registry. Many of these historic structures date back to well before the Civil War. The city's location makes Winchester the gateway into the
Shenandoah Valley. Interstate-81 hugs the city's eastern limits while ten miles south, Interstate-66 connects with I-81. The growing traffic artery of Route-7 traverses east to west and bisects the downtown area of Winchester. These accessible transportation routes converging at or near the serene setting of Winchester guarantees the city's role as an urban center.

It is essential that open space be preserved for recreation and parks before residential, commercial, and industrial complexes engulf the third and final battlefield of Winchester. The last two decades have immensely changed the character of the city and region. The once small pastoral town of Winchester has grow into a congested, industrial and commercial, bedroom community of Washington, D.C.. Because of the economic times and America's new migration patterns the northern Shenandoah Valley's character will change even further.

Foresighted growth projections in the next century views the Shenandoah Valley as the focus for a future developmental boom in the State of Virginia. From Columbus to the present the 500 year old migration to the west has ended. West coast residents, primarily Californians, are leaving because of the state's failed education system, increased cost of living, L.A. riots, continual droughts, earthquakes, high crime rate, unhealthy smog levels, and military base closures have produced economic hard times. Because land, education, and the cost of living is proportionately cheaper in the east, west coast residents are the influx of new comers into the Shenandoah Valley and elsewhere. Virginia is ranked as the eighth most popular state in which
to move and or retire to. It is feared, and not stated, that developers will attempt to turn the lush Shenandoah Valley into a paved San Fernando Valley (another Los Angeles) of the east, to appeal and appease this market of aborted Californians.

A case in point is the current struggle between local and national preservationists and the *Irvin California developer, Lee Sammis Association Inc.*, over his purchase of one third of the Brandy Station battlefield near Culpepper, Virginia. Sammis bought significant land approximately 5,275 acres all of which maintains historic integrity. The actual size of the deemed battlefield is 14,000 acres and is all privately owned. The land here is not protected to preserve it's unique history. Brandy Station experienced the largest cavalry engagement in the history of the western hemisphere. Union and Confederate forces totaled over 17,000 cavalrmen and 3,000 infantry in a 14 hour conflict that traversed a landscape that even Robert E. Lee noted and commented on it's beauty during the battle.

"What a beautiful world God... has given us. What a shame that men endowed with reason and knowledge of right should mar his gifts". *(C. Sullivan, Washington Post, April 3, 1993)*.

Sammis wants to build a 1,475 acre corporate park of 6.2 million square feet to include warehouse, office, and industrial complexes. Planned for the remainder of the property is a 2,700 house subdivision and golf course known as Elkwood Downs. This project will consume 3,800 acres and will deface the unspoiled hollowed ground and the agricultural context of the region for ever. Sammis has said he would preserve a 245 acre park to appease preservationist *(Washington Post, April 3, 1993)*.
Local Shenandoah Valley community populations, like hundreds of other small towns, are not just being transformed from developers, but are also expanding from internal migration within the United States and from increased immigration into America and the escalation of the American birth rate. In May of 1976 the U.S. population rose above 200 million. In 1993 the current U.S. population stands at 256 million. This represents a 28% increase in population over the past seventeen years. With a 28% increase of population compounded every seventeen years, America will exceed and double its population between the years of 2038 and 2044 to 538 million, over half a billion. This national population increase can be viewed at the local level of Winchester's and Frederick County's population projections in the following table.

**Table Twelve**

**FREDERICK COUNTY'S COMPREHENSIVE POLICY PLAN**

**POPULATION PROJECTIONS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>City of Winchester Population</th>
<th>Frederick County Population</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1960 Census</td>
<td>15,110</td>
<td>21,841</td>
<td>36,951</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1990 Census</td>
<td>22,400</td>
<td>45,723</td>
<td>68,123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Projected 2010 Census</td>
<td>22,600</td>
<td>68,000</td>
<td>90,600</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

These estimates mean that 94 new residents a month are moving to the city and county. These population increases may not seem significant to
warrant a 1,200 acre historical and recreational park, but when county projections for increased commercial and industrial growth are presented it will be evident that a major threat to agricultural and historical open green-space does exist.

In 1990 a record high of 159 building permits were issued for commercial and industrial properties compared to the 71 permits issued in 1989. In 1989, approximately $9,164,100.00 was spent in the development of commercial, industrial, and other non-residential construction furthermore, from 1984 to 1990, the increase for change in zoning permits from agriculture to residential, commercial, and industrial lands has increased from 850 to 2,100 (Frederick County's, Comprehensive Policy Plan, 1990).

Total farm land acreage in 1950 comprised over 200,000 acres, the primary uses or crops were, pasture for livestock, orchards, hay, and corn. The total farm land acreage in 1987 had decreased to 120,000 acres. The county cites this reduction of 80,000 acres of farm land is "due to the selling or development of marginal farm lands or forests for purposes other than farming" (Frederick County's, Comprehensive Policy Plan, 1990, page 49).

The county is becoming more commercial and industrialized, as stark visual evidence can be seen on the I-81 corridor. The 9.5 mile stretch between Stephen's City and the far northern city limits of Winchester exude many more new structures on the landscape than exhibit open and green spaces between them. The planning commission believes most of the future development will be in the eastern areas of the county where the remaining lands of the battlefield are threatened by development.
From the growth projections for Winchester and the County each will experience unprecedented growth. The real threat is not just the sheer numbers of the increasing county and city populations, but the consumption of acreage by extremely large commercial and industrial complexes that gobble up the land. This situation is not unlike that of Central Park.

In 1844, William Cullen Bryant mentioned that New York had an opportunity to take advantage of the nearby open lands to create a park for recreation and relaxation before the last remaining open lands too became developed. This situation currently exists just outside the city limits of Winchester. Aside from the many smaller conflicts of the Civil War, Winchester experienced three separate major battles in which thousands of Americans died. Two of these battlefields have been, for the most part, totally erased from the landscape by Winchester's expanding urbanization. Currently, the last remaining battlefield of Opequon Creek (Battle of Third Winchester) are 53% percent developed. The remaining lands are in such close proximity to the city that if preserved, the benefits of recreation, history, and nature would be an enormous multi-faceted investment for the city in the immediate future. Eventual development from Winchester will encompass the proposed site, creating a similar and beneficial Central Park effect. Considering the first two goals of the County's Comprehensive Plan of "Protect the historic resources in Frederick County" and "Maintain a moderate rate of population growth" does not apply to salvaging Opequon's hollowed ground (Frederick County's, Comprehensive Policy Plan, 1990, page 102).
Chapter Six

CULTURAL & NATURAL RESOURCES INVENTORY

A strong historic theme is present within the battlefield site, as was also detected in the results of the questionnaire. The respondents of the survey from Winchester would like the park to include historical activities as well as recreational and natural activities. In terms of the conceptual development of the park, it was necessary to bridge the importance of the recreation and natural aspects of the site with the guiding direction from the many historical meanings and influences of the battlefield. The site's Civil War significance, landscape integrity, and existing architectural structures, represent a clear link with the historical past.

DESCRIPTION OF THE SITE

A current description of the 1200 acre site is approximately 35% forested an 65% open fields. The topography is gently rolling throughout the site except where the ground sharply slopes to the stream bed of Red Bud Run. Elevations as much as 75' feet exist in this stream valley. Much of the pastoral landscape is fallow and abuts to the developing thoroughfares of Route-7 and Interstate-81. About 30% of the site is still being farmed. Two historic home sites still are actively involved in the agricultural livestock raising of cattle and horses. The few crops that are cultivated are grown to stipend the livestock on these small farms.

Commercial and residential development is heaviest from Route-7,
the southern boundary of the site, and is threatened by continued urbanization from this corridor. Commercial businesses include the Winchester Mall; a large hardware center, and Ben Franklin store. A roller skating rink, car dealership, machine/auto repair, insurance, nursery, and convenience stores also exist on the battlefield. Regency Lakes is the primary subdivision adjacent to the site. This is a community of modular, single family homes constructed on quarter acre lots. The head waters of the small stream of Ash Hollow Run, near the center of the site, have been dammed to create a 7 to 15 acre lake.

James Marlow of JJJA Associates & Driggs Inc., owner of the Hackwood House, has residential development plans for a second phase of Regency Lakes to subdivide 300 acres of the battlefield. This ground is the location of Middle Field and is extremely significant to preserve, thousands of Americans were killed crossing this open terrain during the twelve hour battle.

HISTORIC STRUCTURES

On the map below, the locations of fourteen past and present residential home sites within the proposed boundaries of Opequon Creek Park have been denoted. The home sites marked with a square were constructed after the Third Battle of Winchester and will not be included into the programming of the site. A solid triangle denotes home sites that existed during the Battle and are relevant to include into the development of the park.

A historical description of the relevant historic home sites has
been obtained through Architectural Historian, Mrs. Maral Kalbian, who is employed to work with Frederick County's historical properties survey (see Residential Sites map).
1. **Historic Name:** Hackwood Park, Smith's Park Spring, Turkey Springs  
   **Common Name:** Hackwood House  
   **Description:** Built about 1773, Hackwood is a hip-roofed two-story house with five bays that have adjacent wings at right angles. There are two interior brick chimneys. The house, has a central hall plan with identical parlors on either side. Exterior native limestone block construction accent the full length Tuscan columns and circular portico that address the west front of the mansion. The east rear has one-story Tuscan columns and a pediment (gabled arch) resting on the porch roof that stretches the length of the house. Hackwood was gutted by a fire which occurred during the Civil War. It remained abandoned for many years until the interior was replaced in the 1880s. The house today is in excellent condition (*Virginia Division of Historic Landmarks File no. 34-1066, 1991*).
Existing Outbuildings: A large stone spring house and a smaller wooden frame house exist on the immediate grounds of Hackwood. To the southeast, stands a huge three story frame barn believed to have been constructed in the late nineteenth century or earlier twentieth century. The foundation may be original. Other smaller buildings exist such as, a chicken coop, board and batten shed, and corn crib. Ruins of a chimney, possibly a summer kitchen, lie to the northeast of the house.

Existing Landscape Features: The asphalt entrance of the estate is marked with two large stone posts with iron gates on Route-661. A one-half mile, tree lined drive provides a strong entryway to Hackwood. The mansion is no longer a working farm. Approximately 300 of fields and woods accompany the estate. Three million gallons of water a day from the spring house feeds a large pond across the lane. The spring is a major water source for the city of Winchester. Hackwood's historical elegance is emphasized by the many large trees, hedged paths, and garden enclaves of the estate.

Significance: The historic land holdings that made up the original 1400 acres of Hackwood was derived from several land acquisitions prior to Hackwood's development. It is difficult to determine the sequence of acquisitions beginning with Lord Fairfax who granted three tracts of land within the drainage basin of Opequon Creek to Robert Rutherford. Lord Fairfax granted another tract of land to William Cochran who then sold it to Rutherford on April 5, 1773, increasing his land holdings. Rutherford Built a log cabin near the site of Hackwood House, then known as Turkey Springs.
Lord Fairfax granted to Richard Calvert on May 10, 1755, a second land grant which encompassed a section of land on the drainage basin of Red Bud Run, a branch of the Opequon. Calvert sold the land to Benjamin Blackburn on August 4, 1762. Blackburn then conveyed the property to William Gilkeson on May 28, 1774. John Smith bought both land parcels to combine it into Smith's Park Springs on December 9, 1777.

Three different historical references dispute the dates and location of Smith's birth. John Wayland, "Historic Homes of Northern Virginia", 1937, states he was born at Shooters Hill May 7, 1750, in Middlesex County, Virginia. A second source, Norris, Biography Directory of Congress, page 667, confers Smith was born in 1747. The newspaper, "Winchester Evening Star", February 4, 1971, states he was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia in 1750. He was the son of John Smith and Mary Jacqueline. The family lived in Northumberland County, Virginia, at Fleets Bay for a time before moving to Frederick County where Smith spent the majority of his boyhood growing up.

John Smith lead a successful governmental and military career. In his early adult life he was appointed the Justice of Frederick County in 1773. He fought in Lord Dunmore's War, 1774-75, with the Indians in what is now West Virginia, and was commissioned a Colonel in the U.S. Continental Army January 8, 1776. He then became a member of the house of delegates from Frederick County 1779-83. Governor Patrick Henry elevated him to County Lieutenant of Frederick County April 1, 1784. On May 6, 1793 he was made Lieutenant Colonel of Militia by Governor Henry Lee, eldest son to Revolutionary war hero "Light Horse Harry Lee" and
oldest brother of Robert E. Lee *Ward & Burns, 1990, page 282*. He served as a Virginia Senator from 1792-95. Smith was later promoted to Brigadier General by Governor James Monroe 1801. He served as a member of congress from 1801 to 1815 and served during the War of 1812. His final advancement promoted him to Major General, Commander of the Third Division of Virginia State Troops in 1811, a position he held until his death in 1836. These dates are derived from Garlen R. Quarles, *Some Old Homes in Frederick County*, 1971, and conflict with the dates cited in John Wayland, *Historic Homes of Northern Virginia*, 1937.

During the Revolutionary War Smith was placed in command of all prisoners of war at Winchester. Hession captives from Princeton, NJ, and Saratoga, NY, as well as British prisoners from Yorktown, VA, built their own barracks near Winchester. Here they were hired out to local farmers and towns people where the captives performed a variety of free public services. It is suspected that this method was used to build Hackwood House under the direction of Smith's Wife. Smith's Park Spring was modeled after Hackwood Park in Hampshire, England. The British manor was built by the First Duke of Bolton, in 1683-87 (Spencer & Lloyd, date unknown).

Smith married Animus (Anna) Bull, daughter of Colonei John Bull of Norristown, Pennsylvania in 1781. She held the arduous responsibility of supervising the ongoing construction of Hackwood. They had eight children and were greatly grief stricken when their son Peyton Bull Smith was killed near Shepherdstown, West Virginia, in a duel by Joseph Holmes in November 1809. Increased financial difficulties forced Smith
to give deeds of trust on slaves, personal property, and eventually parcels of the estate. His dignity and personal life experienced an even darker turn of events when he was arrested for a debt of thirty dollars and was placed in the county jail March 4, 1831. Anna's death September 15, 1831 sickened him further. Nearly broke and dispirited Smith moved in with his granddaughter Mrs. Isaac F. Hite near Middletown, where death released him from his earthly woes on March 3, 1836 (Wayland, 1937), (Ourales, 1971).

Former debt had reduced the grounds of Hackwood from 1400 acres to 561 acres. The trustee for Smith, Alexander Tidball, sold the estate to Felix Robert on July 1, 1839. Robert's will conveyed the property to his nieces A. Virginia Spangler and Constance Clevenger February 28, 1859. By a deed of partition, the two nieces divided the estate and Virginia received Hackwood House and 302 acres. This is the current acreage of the estate today.

During the course of the Civil War, the municipality of Winchester experienced three major battles for control of the town. Virginia Spangler was the owner of the Hackwood estate during the bitter fighting of the Battle of Third Winchester, the house was partially demolished. It is uncertain as to whether the Spangler residents of Hackwood abandoned the estate after the battle or if they left one month later when General Sheridan's army burned most of the farms, crops, and plantations of the Valley that following October.

Local legend cites Colonel John H. Funk of the Fifth Virginia Infantry, General Stonewall Jackson's old command, who was a local
Winchester native to have fought on the Hackwood Estate in the defense of Winchester. During the early phases of the battle he was reportedly promoted on the grounds of Hackwood for heroism. Later, the same day, the local hero was mortally wounded on the same grounds, less than a mile from his home. In Time Life Books, "The Shenandoah in Flames, The Valley Campaign of 1864", 1987, states J.H. Funk to have been a Colonel at the battle of the Monocacy three months earlier. While the newspaper "The Winchester Evening Star", August 2, 1989, states J.H. Funk was only a Captain when he was promoted at the time of the battle.

A deed of trust for Hackwood was given from A. Virginia and Charles B. Spangler to Richard W. Templeton in November 1890. By a Special Commissioner, the property was then conveyed from Templeton to John T. Vinson of Montgomery County, Maryland, on June 15, 1896. The Spangler family continued to live at Hackwood through these transactions. The family turned the residence into a thriving business for boarding vacationers and as many as thirty-five residents may have lived there at one time. Everything needed was grown on the farm including the molasses which came from an exotic crop of sugar cane. The Spangler family faced hardship and desperate times when Mr. Spangler became severely ill in 1899. Boarders were no longer taken in and the farm fell into neglect. Paying off the trust became more difficult and delinquent payments ensued. The final day the bill collector, for J.T. Vinson, would arrive Mrs. Spangler sent her two daughters to Winchester to borrow money from their well established brother. The debt amount was given to the sisters but, when they returned to Hackwood it was to no avail. The collector
had already persuaded their mother to sign over the estate. The Spangler family was forced to move. Since then, the mansion has had several owners (Quarles, 1971);

October 20, 1900 - J.T. Vinson to Dudley P. Pierce
August 5, 1901 - D.P. Pierce to John L. & Martha T. Wightman
March 27, 1905 - M.T. Wightman to Logan R. Fay

Through the twentieth century, the Hackwood House has been renovated several times and was restored to it's former grandeur by Mr. Fay, an orchardist and former native of New York. He owned the mansion for over forty years. During this era the city of Winchester was able to acquire from Mr. Fay, riparian rights for use of the large spring on the estate to supplement the town's water supply. A second Smith family bought the manor on November 1, 1948. Dr. George H. Smith and his wife continued to labor and improve Hackwood's attractiveness making it one of the most impressive residences of the area. The estate was then bought by James V. L. Kiser, a Washington orthodontist, in 1971. Kiser then sold Hackwood to James Marlow, a real estate developer for JJJA Associates, who pledged in the "Winchester Evening Star", August 2, 1989, he would protect the historic site. Today, Marlow is in the process of selling Hackwood House and subdividing the 300 acre estate for residential development. The current recession has temporarily stifled the sale and consequently the subdividing of this historic site.
2. Historic Name: Myers-Dushane-Shiley House

Common Name: Godfries-Semple House

Description: The two-story brick and wood house, was built in the Greek Revival architectural style around 1830. The original owner is unknown. The gable roof is metal seam (tin), and the Tuscan columns and pedimented portico give decorative detail to the front entrance. Through later addition(s) (1900-1930s), the rear two-story side porch and a one-story rear wing to the basement have been enclosed. The house is in good condition (Virginia Division of Historic Landmarks File no. 34-134, 1991).

Existing Outbuildings: Such buildings include, two brick meat-houses, one frame bank barn, one 1-1/2 story brick log tenant house, and one brick spring-house.

Existing Landscape Features: Stone gate posts mark the gravel
entrance and mature trees line the driveway from Route-661 to the Semple House. The house can be seen 250 to 300 yards away facing the road. The small estate has mature trees, hedges, and flowering bushes around it. To the east of the house is a large spring and five to seven acres of fenced fields, occupied by cattle, that encompass the property.

Significance: The Semple House was once part of the neighboring Hackwood estate until 1930. Manuel Semples purchased the home in 1969 from the previous owner Godfries, who had bought the home in 1959 from a Mr. Stines. The Shiley family owned the property before then. They bought the home from a Mr. Dushane who purchased the house from a William Myers around 1910 (Quarles, 1971).
3. Historic Name: A. Huntsberry

   Common Name: Unknown

   Description: The house has completely collapsed into the basement. A stone and brick fireplace are the remaining structures still standing. A few Hand hewn logs rest on a lime stone foundation, other information is not discernable.

   Existing Outbuildings: One wood siding and steel corrugated roofed garage/barn exists in a run-down condition west of the residence.

   Existing Landscape Features: The house stood on elevated ground and commanded a 360 degree view. Mature trees surround the perimeter of the home site. Red Bud Run is located a quarter mile south past the Hoffman residence. From the crumbled steps of the ruined estate the Chaswood house to the east, Route-661 to the north, and the Godfries-Semple house to the west, are all visible.

   Significance: By using the Gillespie Map, 1873, it is known that the A. Huntsberry place existed during the battle. During the mid-morning hours of the battle, this estates high vantage point was used by Confederate Gen. Fitzhugh Lee. Under Colonel Breathed, the six light artillery pieces fired southward, across the Red Bud and into Middle Field where heavy casualties were inflicted upon Union soldiers of the XIX Corps. In the afternoon of the same day, after Fitz Lee had gone, Union Gen. George Crook placed Colonel Dupont's eight cannon on the same ground. These cannons fired into Second Woods and aided in the rout of the Confederates. The Frederick County historical survey team has yet to document this site.
4. Historic Name: E. Hoffman

Common Name: Unknown

Description: The abandoned, two-story "L" shaped dwelling is in extreme disrepair. Half of the structure has collapsed. The asphalt shingle siding dates back to the early twentieth century. This facade covers the original log cabin exterior.

Existing Outbuildings: Four outbuildings existed on the site. A collapsed barn and an equipment garage is located across the dirt drive from the house. Towards the southeast, near Red Bud Run, are two smaller sheds or chicken coops.

Existing Landscape Features: The dirt driveway from the house to Route-661 is about one-half mile long and traverses past the Huntsberry site. The driveway has been blocked off adjacent the house by a steel gate and fence, hay rolls, and a cattle trough. Cattle graze throughout
the grounds. The main house is situated on top of a gradual slope where a beautiful pastoral scene, overlooking a meadow and the flood plain of Red Bud, can be seen. The setting is very tranquil. Heavy woods occupy the sloped ridge across the stream from the house. A few apple trees, from a remnant orchard, are completely overgrown east of the house.

Significance: Referencing the Gillespie map, 1873, it is certain that the Hoffman place existed during the battle. The Frederick County historical survey team is in the process of documenting the site. Mr. C.D. Hoffman and his nephew Herbert Hill Hoffman are referred to in Wilbur Johnston, "Weaving A Common Thread", 1990, pages 38-9, as owning Morgan Mill from 1901-05. Speculation suggests they or their relatives lived at the now abandoned Hoffman house.
5. **Historic Name:** Chas Wood or Chaswood

**Common Name:** Unknown

**Description:** The historic survey team of Frederick County has not yet surveyed this residence. This two-story farm house has wood and asbestos slate siding. There are numerous out buildings.

**Existing Landscape Features:** A steel cattle gate marks the dirt driveway entrance to the house which is approximately 100 yards away. The house faces west, exposing the right side to Route-661. The drive is treeless, however a few large mature trees surround the premises.

**Significance:** It is suspected this house is newer than the original Chaswood place. It is believed that the Chaswood House burned downed many years earlier. The National Archive's, *Army Corps of Engineers "The Gillespie Map", 1873*, confirms a homestead existed there during the Battle of Third Winchester. (Nine years after the battle G.L. Gillespie, a Lieutenant Colonel in the Engineer Corps, was ordered by General Sheridan to make maps of the battlefields that were a part of Sheridan's Shenandoah Valley Campaign of 1864). The current condition of the house appears to be in good condition.
6. Historical Name: Thomas Wood House

Common Name: Wood-Seipel House

Description: This two-story, five bay brick house was built between 1845-60. The dwelling is in the shape of an "L". The front single bay porch is designed in the Greek Revival architectural style and has a pair of square Doric columns. A smaller version of the front porch is located on the north side. A two-story wood rail porch is level with the ground on the south side of the house. The roof is of metal standing seam (tin) and is supported by gables. There are two end interior chimneys and the basement is raised (Virginia Division of Historical Landmarks file no. 34-1065, 1991).

Existing Outbuildings: Numerous buildings include, one brick meat-house, a frame garage, one-story framed gabled-roofed barn, additional frame and metal roofed sheds, and one chicken coop. All outbuildings are
within 100 feet of the house.

Existing Landscape Features: The house sits on high ground above Red Bud Run approximately 100 yards away. A thick secondary growth of woods obstructs the eastern view to the stream and Route-656. The driveway is paved and wraps around the hill where the residence is situated and traverses to the rear of the dwelling. A small cattle pond is located 80 yards south of the house. Many mature trees surround the estate, and woods form a canopy over the front drive. The ruins of wool and dye mill are stationed in front of the property at the entrance to the driveway.

Significance: The house is in excellent condition. Thomas Wood owned and financed the building of Morgan Mill that is stationed at the front drive of the estate (see the continued history of Morgan Mill number 7).
7. **Historical Name:** Morgan Mill

**Common Name:** Morgan's Mill

**Description:** The total site is abandoned and over grown. All that remains is a vernacular stone head-wall where water spilled from the mill race. No mill wheel exists. Adjacent the stone wall is a one-story, five course brick dye house that was once used as a garage. The mill house has been recently restored. *(Virginia Division of Historic Landmarks, File no. 34-1066, 1991).*

**Existing Outbuildings:** none

**Existing Landscape:** A heavy wood thicket surrounds much of the mill. The remains of the structure is set back from Route-656 approximately 75' feet and located about 100 yards from a concrete bridge that crosses the Red Bud.

**Significance:** Thomas Wood's father, Isaac Woods, migrated from Pennsylvania to Virginia around 1836 and married Maria Littler. They had four children Charles, Daniel, Robert, and Thomas. Maria's father owned a handsome estate known as "Spout Spring" farm located along Route-7 where Abrams Creek flows into the Opequon. Additional acreage was owned by Mr. Littler where the Wood House and Morgan Mill stands today. Isaac Wood died about 1855. Maria Wood bequeathed Spout Spring farm to her son Daniel, later changed the farm's name to "Mill Bank". Thomas Wood inherited the Red Bud property and built Wood House in the image of Mill Bank where he grew-up. During this time, 1855-60, he hired Thomas Morgan to construct the woolen-dye mill. Thomas and brother Charles Wood, operated a short and joint venture in the woolen-dye business.
On April 1, 1862, Charles sold his share of the mill two years after its construction, to Thomas through a deed of conveyance. Around 1885, Thomas died fairly young and the details of his death are unclear. The property was heired to Daniel T. and A. William Wood. The house, mill, water rights and forty acres were sold to the law firm of Kern, Barr and Walter on October 1, 1887. The continuing chain of title is as follows:

February 3, 1900, the law firm to A.D. Cunningham.
March 6, 1901, Cunningham to C. D. Hoffman.
March 12, 1905, Hoffman to his nephew Herbert Hill Hoffman.

It is suspected the mill burned during the ownership of the Hoffman family and was never rebuilt.

February 1, 1922, H. Light to Frederick E. Clerk.

Due to a large debt, Clerk was court ordered to auction off the property to the public via Chancery, Charles C. Burgners, on November 3, 1924. Somehow Clerk became the highest bidder and bought back the property the same day.

December 1, 1927, Clerk conveyed to Margaret Cramer.
February ?, 1931, Cramer auction to J. Hunter Williams.
March ?, 1931, Williams to A.F. Heubner

Heubner added the adjacent, Dennis A. Cole farm, in 1945 increasing the size of the Wood House and Morgan Mill estate to 106 acres.

On June 17, 1972, Mrs. Morrison conveyed the estate to Dr. Wayne and Stephanie Seipel who are the current owners today (Quarles, 1971).

During the Battle of Third Winchester, the Wood House and Morgan Mill were at the rear of a military sector called Firat Woods. Confederate trenches were built over-looking the Red Bud flood plain and the mill race. Clear delineation between the trench and race are difficult to discern. Union forces entered First Woods at the mill site. Once skirmishing with the enemy began, Confederated General Ramsuer recalled his forward pickets back from Morgan's Mill to reenforce the lines at Dinkle's barn (Johnston, 1990, pages 36-39).

8. Historical Name: Dinkle's Barn & Jones Residence (no photo exists)

Common Name: Dinkle's Barn Site

Description: The site lies on the northeast corner of the intersections of Route-7 and I-81. A dirt road entrance is the only visible evidence that a structure may once have occupied the site. The only remains of a building here are some concrete foundations heavily engulfed in weeds.

Existing Outbuildings: none

Existing Landscape Features: The site is perched on a knoll and a small stream separates the site from the Ben Franklin and Hardware stores of the Winchester Mall. From this location the eastern view of the battlefield consists of commercial development, while the northern view is blocked by a heavy growth of small trees and vines. The View to the west is equally as over grown however, commercial signs of fast food
development and service stations extend above the tree canopies (just west of Interstate-81). The noise from the major traffic intersection is extremely loud at times.

**Significance:** On the Gillespie Map, 1873, the location of Dinkle's Barn and the adjacent Jones residence can be seen. The Frederick County survey team has not researched this site yet. The site is referred to "Dinkle's Barn(s)" where General Ramsuer fell back and blocked Sheridan's Army westward advance on Route-7 in the defense of Winchester. The Confederate Army Commander, General Jubal Early, was patrolling in excess of twenty miles further up the valley pike where the rumblings of battle were first heard. Ramsuer's selection of the hilly terrain at Dinkle's Barn held up the Union Army for hours and gave Early time to reinforce the Confederate defensive lines before the enemy massed for a decisive defeat. This area of the battlefield is described as a "triangle formed by the Red Bud Valley upstream from Morgan Mill to Mackwood and south to Dinkle's Barn" [near Route-7 @ I-81] it was also said that these "battles were among the Civil War's bloodiest" (Johnston, 1991, page 39).

Note: Dinkle's Barn (site) is located outside of the National Park Service's Integrity Map 23, Chapter Five, and will be included in the design of Opequon Creek Park as an important historic site of Opequon Creek.

The remaining residences (Residential Sites Map, sites 9-14) were built after the battle and will not play a significant role in the programming of the park. The Frederick County survey team and personal interpretation give the approximate ages of the structures after 1865;
Sites 9, 10, 11, are single family two-story dwellings of frame construction and single siding built between 1880-1920, good condition.

Site 12 is a one level red brick rambler built about 1955-65 and is in excellent condition.

Site 13 is a single-story, plastic siding, modular home built between 1985-90 and is in excellent condition.

Site 14 is a two-story frame farm house, four-story barn with silo, smaller block residence and numerous out buildings. The dairy farm is abandon and was built about 1900 and is in disrepair and poor condition.

PRIVATE PROPERTY COVENANTS WITHIN THE PARK

If Opequon Creek was made into a park these residences would remain privately owned. If the property is to be sold, the proposed park authority reserves the exclusive right to buy the property first. The property may be heired. No subdividing of private properties within the park will be permitted. Park easements may be purchased on private lands.
and specific aesthetic guidelines will have to be followed by the private owners.

SOILS, FLORA & FAUNA INVENTORIES

Based on existing documentation and numerous photo visits to the site, the following soils, wildlife, and vegetation types have been documented within the proposed boundary of the park site. The primary sources used to determine soil and vegetation types was obtained from the Soil Conservation Service's "Soil Survey of Frederick County", U.S. Department of Agriculture and V.P.I., 1987, Michael A. Dirr's "Manual of Woody Landscape Plants", 1983, and Roger T. Peterson's "A Field Guide To The Birds", 1980. Much of the wildlife and fisheries information was obtained through visual documentation and through personal observation and knowledge of the existing environment. The following inventory lists represents the general soil types, slopes, and plant and animal species that exist on the battlefield.

SOILS

Table Thirteen begins with the inventory of soils common to the site and each soils land use. It was important to find out this information when locating new building sites for the Rodes Visitor Center, the stable operation, and maintenance, nursery and camp ground areas.
Table Thirteen  
Land Uses based on Soil Types  
for Opequon Creek Park

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>KEY TERMS</th>
<th>Land Uses</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 Slight</td>
<td>a a 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Moderate</td>
<td>b s o 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 Severe</td>
<td>i C s T p</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Soil Types</th>
<th>P e r m e</th>
<th>D e v e r</th>
<th>P e e l</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>* 1B Berks channey silt loam, 2-7%</td>
<td>3 2 2 1 2</td>
<td>2 2 1 1 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>* 1C Berks channey silt loam, 7-15%</td>
<td>3 1 2 1 3</td>
<td>2 2 1 1 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>* 3B Blairton silt loam, 2-7%</td>
<td>2 2 1 1 3</td>
<td>3 1 1 1 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3C Blairton silt loam, 7-15%</td>
<td>2 2 1 1 3</td>
<td>3 1 1 1 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5B Carbo silt loam, 2-7%</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 2 2 2 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5C Carbo silt loam, 7-15%</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 2 2 2 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6C Carbo-Oaklet silt loam very rocky, 2-15%</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 2 2 2 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8B Chilhowie silty clay loam, 7-15%</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 2 2 2 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>* 9B Clearbrook channery silt loams, 2-7%</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 2 2 2 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14B Frederick-Poplimento loams, 2-7%</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 2 2 2 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*14C Frederick-Poplimento loams, 7-15%</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 2 2 2 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20B Guernsey silt loam, 2-7%</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25C Laidig very stony fine sandy loam, 7-15%</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29 Massanenta loam</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32B Oaklet silt loam, 2-7%</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33E Opequon-Chilhowie silty clays very rocky 15-45%</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35 Pagebrook silty clay loam</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36 Pits, quarries, and dumps</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41B Weikert-Berks channery silt loam, 2-7%</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41C Weikert-Berks channery silt loam, 7-15%</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41D Weikert-Berks channery silt loam, 15-25%</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41E Weikert-Berks channery silt loam, 25-65%</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44C Zoar silt loam, 7-15%</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td>3 3 2 1 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: The Soil Conservation Service rated the land use of "Development" in the six areas of Shallow excavations, Dwellings with basements, Dwellings w/o basements, Small commercial buildings, Local roads & streets, and Lawns and landscaping. These six areas were given a ranking level of Slightly, Moderately and Severe. The listed soils of Opequon Creek Park rarely ranked a level of "slightly". The six areas were most frequently ranked in the "severe" category. This means much of the site is unsuitable for development.
Five primary soil types (highlighted above) have been located and selected for development of park structures and activities. The building location for the visitor center will be situated north of the ruins of the A. Huntsberry residence. The underlying soil here is 1B Berks Channery Silt Loam with a 2-7% slope and is rated in the moderate(2) category for development however, the permeability of this soil is rated severe(3). A normal septic system with seven to fourteen leach lines is restricted from being developed here. To meet county percolation requirements, a more expensive septic system, such as a sand mound system, will have to be installed if the visitor center is to be built.

The location of the Chaswood residence will support the stables and equestrian activities of the park. Three soil types exist here: 14C Frederick-Poplimento loams, 7-15% slope; 1C Berks Channery Silt Loam, 2-7% slope; and 1B Berks Channery Silt Loam, 2-7% slope, all three soils are rate slightly(1) for pasture grasses. In the development category construction for a new horse stable is rated in the moderate(2) range for all three soil types. Permeability is rated moderate(2) in the 1C and the 14C soil types, if installation of an additional septic field is needed it will have to be constructed in one of these two soil types.

Understanding how to use the soils classification in Table Thirteen guided the placement of the other structures and activities needed to create Opequon Creek Park. The placement of the maintenance, nursery, and the camp ground areas for example, can be related to the color coded soil map. Table Thirteen explains each soil's limitations for it's best land use regarding the park structures and activities for their planned
locations on the site.
When considering a potential building site, slope as well as soil types should also play a fundamental role in site selection (see below map).
FLORA & FAUNA

The inventory lists of flora and fauna (listed below) are those species that were visually categorized from numerous visits to the battlefield. In the creation of this combination recreation, historical, and natural park, a third of the questionnaire respondents were greatly interested in retaining the natural resources of the park. Therefore, it is necessary to know what plant and animal species are inhabiting the site for their protection and the visitor's education and interpretation. Other additional species many exist on the site however, none of the trees, plants, or animal species are listed as endangered species.

FOREST TREE TYPES INVENTORY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OAKS</th>
<th>MAPLES</th>
<th>PINES</th>
<th>GENERAL</th>
<th>EVERGREENS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>White</td>
<td>Red</td>
<td>White</td>
<td>Dogwood</td>
<td>Rhododendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chestnut</td>
<td>Box Elder</td>
<td>Virginia</td>
<td>Sassafras</td>
<td>Mt. Laurel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red</td>
<td>Sugar</td>
<td>Jack</td>
<td>Sour Gum</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Black</td>
<td>Sycamore</td>
<td>Hemlock</td>
<td>Holly</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chestnut</td>
<td>Black</td>
<td>Cedar</td>
<td>Hickory</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Silver</td>
<td>Juniper</td>
<td>Witch Hazel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Strip</td>
<td></td>
<td>Locust</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Willow</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Wall Nut</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Apple</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Crab Apple</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Catalpa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Paw Paw</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

WILD FLOWER INVENTORY

Blood Root, Blue Bells, Lady Slippers, Phlox, Jack in the Pulpit, Dandy Lions, Butter Cups, Violets, Trumpet Creeper, Daisy, Black-eyed Susan, Daffodils, Iris, Tiger Lily, etc...

Fescues and pasture grasses were not researched.
The maps below reveal current forested areas as opposed to those forested areas at the time of the battle.
### WILDLIFE/AQUATIC SPECIES INVENTORY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MAMMALS</th>
<th>BIRDS</th>
<th>FISH</th>
<th>REPTILES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Deer</td>
<td>Mallards</td>
<td>Catfish</td>
<td>Box Turtle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Racoon</td>
<td>Turkey</td>
<td>Big Mouth Bass</td>
<td>Snapper</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Opossum</td>
<td>Turkey Vulture</td>
<td>Blue Gill</td>
<td>Painted Turtle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ground Hog</td>
<td>Grouse</td>
<td>Sun Fish</td>
<td>Copper Head</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grey Squirrel</td>
<td>Pheasant</td>
<td>Sucker</td>
<td>Black Snake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chipmunk</td>
<td>Pileated Wood Pecker</td>
<td>Carp</td>
<td>Garter Snake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gopher</td>
<td>Dove</td>
<td>Minnows</td>
<td>Hognose Snake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shrew</td>
<td>Quail</td>
<td>Clams</td>
<td>Toads</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skunk</td>
<td>Crow</td>
<td>Mussels</td>
<td>Frogs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rabbit</td>
<td>Blue Jay</td>
<td>Leaches</td>
<td>Salamanders</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mice</td>
<td>Cardinal</td>
<td>Crayfish</td>
<td>Gekkos</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muskrat</td>
<td>Robin</td>
<td>Salamanders</td>
<td>Skinks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fox</td>
<td>Swallow</td>
<td></td>
<td>Tree Peepers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Newts</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Blue/Green Herons  
Red/Broad/Sparrow/Coopers/Night Hawks

**Red Wing Black Bird**  
- Thrush  
- Wren  
- Downy Back  
- Chickadee  
- Starling  
- Grackle  
- Kill Deer  
- Warblers  

**Tufted Tit Mouse**  
- Finches  
- Cedar Wax Wing  
- Etc...
Chapter Seven

PROPOSED DESIGN & ACTIVITIES

Through the use of the "Majority Response Method" the fifty respondents of Winchester have chosen twenty-two out of thirty-six activities to be programmed into Opequon Creek Park. Four additional activities have been included into the design of the park. These four activities were not tested for in the questionnaire and were added because the Landscape Architect believed that they should be included for practical and imaginative reasons. Three of these activities include a maintenance area, a nursery, and a future expansion area. Implementation of a self-sustaining maintenance and nursery program will save on long term city/private contract maintenance costs. The fourth activity, a hologram attraction (activity 26), was added because of it's different media presentation in portraying troop movements over the battlefield. Listed on the following page are the twenty-two selected primary and secondary activities that have been programmed into Opequon Creek Park (see Chapter Four for a complete discussion). Each of the twenty-six activities will be discussed in rank order. The four added activities will be the last to be discussed.
### THE 26 ACTIVITIES FOR PARK PROGRAMMING

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PRIMARY ACTIVITIES</th>
<th>SECONDARY ACTIVITIES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. jogging/walking trails</td>
<td>8. camping</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. hiking/nature trails</td>
<td>9. refreshments/food</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. special events</td>
<td>10. dance/stage area</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. picnicking</td>
<td>11. preserve historic lands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. common green space</td>
<td>12. crafts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. recreation center</td>
<td>13. civil war reenactments</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. horseback riding</td>
<td>14. living history</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>15. visitor center</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>16. civil war history tours</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>FOUR ADDITIONAL ACTIVITIES</strong></td>
<td>17. athletic fields</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. maintenance area</td>
<td>18. amusement rides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nursery</td>
<td>19. historical theater</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. future expansion area</td>
<td>20. tourism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. hologram</td>
<td>21. arboretum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>22. retail shops</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

During the actual drawing and design placement of the selected park activities onto the concept plan, it was noticed that an organizational rule or a specific concept for this park’s development (unique to the proposed boundaries of Opequon Creek and its surrounding context) was needed. An "Outside-In Concept" was devised to maintain a balance between design and the development of the park. This concept, in effect, will guide landscape order in the placement of programmed activities throughout the park on both the concept and master plans. The outside boundaries of the park will experience the bulk of park development while the inner core of the park, the portion of the park most naturally intact, will receive the least amount of development, hence the simple "Outside-In Park Development Concept". The further one moves towards the center of the park, the further one moves back in time. The urban commercial parameters of the park is the present. While traveling to the
center of the park a more rural time or natural experience can be obtained. This Outside-In Concept will be used to help preserve the historical and natural aspects of the park, while keeping in mind the overall recreational needs of the proposed visitor. Each of the twenty two activities will now be discussed.

One

THE GAP WALK TRAIL
(primary activity)

The historical Gap Walk Trail was conceived to portray those unique battlefield events that took place on the proposed park grounds of Opequon Creek. The Gap Walk was designed to explain a specific portion of the battle of Third Winchester through sculpture and trails. Many existing battlefields use a trail system to connect with important
locations, monuments and large scale statues of battle heros. Tourists, usually children, are discouraged from sitting on the cannons or touching the fenced off monuments. Many statues are mounted on high platforms, out of reach of being touched and seen clearly. These battlefields do a good job of separating people from the event. It is the aim of the Gap Walk to include the public into the battlefield event through the interaction with sculpted art forms of soldiers, artillery, and horses. A real learning experience is missed when the senses of touch and vision are unintentionally limited. The Gap Walk is designed to invite people to sit, touch, and closely inspect the life size art forms and experience a more personal battlefield event in their minds. More will be discussed about this later.

This historical interpretive walk is located on the northern half of the battlefield where desperate fighting was waged in numerous counter attacks from both the Confederate and Union armies. The information that follows about the historic fight for the "Gap", is provided for use as a historical script for park interpreters to explain the events of the battle to the visitor. Reference to the site plan, located at the end of this chapter, should be viewed during the course of reading the proceeding information.
DETAILED BATTLING HISTORY OF THE GAP WALK

Early on the morning of September 19, 1864, the Union Army of the Shenandoah advanced toward Winchester under the command of Major General Philip Sheridan. Union troops crossed Opequon Creek in two separate locations. The Berryville Pike crossing at Spout Spring (now Route-7) carried the brunt of Sheridan's force of 42,000 infantry and cavalry. Two additional river crossings were made two miles north of Spout Spring consisting primarily of an all cavalry force (Wert, 1987).

Sheridan's opponent was Lieutenant General Jubal A. Early, Confederate Commander of the Army of the Valley. Early and three of his five divisions were twenty miles north on harassment tactics near Bunker Hill, West Virginia. The remaining forces of Confederate General Stephen D. Ramseur's divisions were left in Winchester to defend the city.

Through an informant, Sheridan learned of Early's absence and Kershaw's return to Richmond. Generals Kershaw and Fitzhugh Lee were sent from Richmond to Early's aid the previous month (Yoseloff, 1963). At 2:00 a.m. on September 19, Sheridan began to move his army. His mission was to capture the City of Winchester and a third of Early's Army before he returned. The Union force left Berryville, Virginia, nine miles east and crossed over Opequon Creek via the Berryville Pike. There, the road traverses into a small and narrow gorge, known as the Berryville Canyon. In places, this cumbersome defile becomes no wider than a wagon and extends two and a half miles west to Winchester (Time Life Books, The Valley Campaign, 1987).

Stout fighting from Ramseur's divisions of 2,400 at Dinkle's barn
bogged down the head of the Union column as 20,000 troops packed themselves into the canyon. This action delayed Sheridan's quick attempt to capture the city and allowed Early and three divisions of infantry and artillery, 8,500 troops under Generals Gordon and Rodes, time to reinforce the battle line. The line grew from Dinkle's Barn on the pike one and a half miles north to Red Bud Run (Elson, 1912).

Now that the stage has been set, the Gap Walk begins where Confederate cavalry officer, General Fitzhugh Lee, nephew to Robert E. Lee, positioned Major Breathed's six light artillery pieces on elevated ground overlooking Red Bud Run and Middle Field beyond. (Middle Field, Second Woods and First Woods are military reference names of key importance to the battle). A terrible fight was expected as Union Major General William H. Emory, Commander of the XIX Corps, watched his two Division Commanders, Brigadier Generals; Cuvier Grover and William Dwight, set the battle lines of the XIX Corps inside the protection of First Woods. Confederate General John B. Gordon positioned his regiments of Georgians in the higher ground along the edge of Second Woods directly opposite the XIX Corps. Between the two woods lay 600 yards of open ground known as Middle Field. Breathed's cannons were aimed perpendicular to the battle lines waiting for the enemy to cross the open field. See the proposed historical gap walk and statuary locations one through ten on the following page.
Proposed Concept For The Historic Gap Walk
Grover's division, four regiments under Colonels Birges, Sharpe, Molineux, and Shunk held the far right end of the battle lines next to the Red Bud. On Grover's left was Dwight's division of four regiments commanded by Colonels Peck, Per Lee, Thomas, and Clark. Emory's XIX Corps was in place at 11:40 a.m. when Grover's division moved onto Middle Field.

Two Union brigades under Birge and Sharpe, thrust their regiments out of the woods and began crossing Middle Field. Within 300 yards of Second Woods, Gordon's men fired repetitious volleys that crippled the first ranks of blue men. Other Union regiments began crossing Middle Field in hurried order to the left. Breathed's six cannons opened up with canister and grape shot literally plowing lanes through human flesh. The fire was fierce and Grover's division maintained a futile battle line on their bellies and returned Gordon's fire. Exposed and pinned to the earth, cannon fire walked down the ranks of doomed men trapped in the field. The beleaguered line of men were for the most part, frozen and focused on gloom and despair when suddenly, a drunken staff officer galloped to the front of the immobilized ranks and shouted, "Charge bayonets, Forward! double quick!" (Wert, 1987, page 57). The humor in this death defying spectacle spurned an impromptu rally. The mass of inspired troops unexpectedly charged the enemy's front. Startled Rebel volleys that were fired too high did little to stop the scared and angry Union hoard. In brief hand to hand combat, Gordon's Georgians were attacked in the wood line and beaten back to the rear of Second Woods. There, Rebel reserve forces waited in a defensible
and concealed ravine. Breathed's guns, overlooking the action, were shifted toward Second Woods and rained a death of shell and splintered wood into the rear of the Union advance.

Note: During this portion of the battle heavy fighting occurred up and down the front ranks of the one and one half mile battle line. Gordon contesting Emory's XIX Corps entailed only the northern half of the battle line. Fighting at Dinkle's Barn at the southern end of the battle lines and cavalry actions north and south of Winchester, were also taking place as apart of the larger battlefield picture (Yoseloff, 1956), (Yoseloff, 1963), (Winchester-Frederick County, 1963).

The reckless high spirits of Gordon's pursuers overwhelmed the reserve forces in the ravine and stubbornly pushed the Confederates out the rear of Second Woods. The almost gleeful and unordered Union chase led to a devastating climax. From the center rear lines of the Early's Army sat twelve full size artillery pieces operated by Colonel Carter Braxton. The guns were quickly maneuvered to an oblique angle and trained on Grover's zealous troops. The soldiers killed here never heard the sound of the cannons. These guns were fired at close range that spewed barrages of grape shot into Grover's shocked command. Instantaneously the pursuit halted.

Gordon then brought the remnants of the "Stonewall Brigade" into the sizzling woods and he now became the pursuer. Five additional Union regiments haphazardly stormed the woods and engaged the renewed forces of Gordon. Smoke from gun fire belched out of the forest canopy intertwining with cries and shrieks of death. A view of confusion was portrayed from Lee's and Breathed's artillery summit. Soon lines of blue uniforms came streaming from Second Woods and began crossing Middle Field back to the safety of First Woods. Suspecting that Gordon's
divisions were rallying, Breathed's six guns were once again realigned on Middle Field. The Rebels were regaining the ground they had just previously lost and were forcing Grover's exhausted and battered division back across the field. Breathed's cannons again fired lethal rounds into the fleeing masses of blue acerbated by heavy rifle fire from Gordon's reinforced division with fresh Virginians.

Outraged, General Emory rode to the edge of First Woods and attempted to restore the panic that had set Grover's division racing to the rear. Emory stopped a retreating color bearer, a sergeant, and demanded he take the colors to re-rally Grover's troops, the sergeant using profane language flatly refused and continued the retreat. The vain efforts of General Emory could not sway a totally decimated command to return and cross Middle Field for a third time. This struggle had inflicted 1,500 casualties in Grover's division, every regimental commander had been killed or wounded (Wert, 1987).

Emory conferred with Dwight to send his remaining division, the last of the XIX Corps, across the body littered Middle Field. Dwight's division was bugled to the lines at the edge of First Woods. Men from New York, Maine, Connecticut, and Massachusetts were interrupted from writing letters (to pin to their coats), and eating crackers (their last meal) before they were hurried to form battle lines and face what they knew must lay ahead them, death.

Expecting a counter attack, Breathed's cannons began firing into first woods. Dwight's division stormed the field and Confederate musketry perforated the lines. Guiding on the colors, the advance of the
Union line was not halted. Flag bearers who were choice targets became the first to fall but always, someone near, would pick up the bullet ridden colors only to run into the mouth of the next rifle volley. Regiments of men trying to maintain an effective battle line ran further across the field under what an eye witness described as a most "murderous fire" and "The results of which are horrible, revolting, and heart rendering" (Wert, 1987, pages 59, 60). For two hours the maneuvering and jockeying of Union soldiers engaged Gordon's division.

Adjacent the XIX Corps left flank was the VI Corps under Major General Wright. Wright had been engaged with the Confederate Generals Ramseur and Rodes in the center of the battlefield. Sheridan had ordered the battle line to follow perpendicular with the Berryville pike. This proved to be a near disastrous mistake. The pike veers left just before Dinkle's Barns, Wright's Corps covered the road thus extending their battle line north. Under heavy fire Wright's forces pushed back the opposition of Rodes forces. Sheridan's plans nearly came unhinged when the remainder of the exhausted XIX Corps on Wright's right flank failed to keep an intact line between both Corps. The more weakened XIX Corps did not bother to press the enemy's front and maintained a stationary position as the VI Corps moved ahead creating a vulnerable gap between the two Corps battle line.

Rodes and Gordon conferred and both felt they could rout the entire Union Army if they charged the gap and got behind the two Corps. An assault on the gap from Gordon's and Rodes's line had just been executed when a shell exploded above Rodes's head killing him instantly. Momentum
was not lost and Rodes's Alabamians violently attacked Wright's forces causing the Yankees to run and scream for their lives. Wright observed the gray wave push back his lines in a chaotic but ordered fashion. With in thirty minutes (12:30 p.m.) the Confederates had defeated the third assault of the day and were gaining back lost ground. The Union VI Corps, although being beaten back, had a reserve division under General David A. Russell who was placed into action and counter stormed the gap. A stand still occurred as the days loudest and most desperate fighting unfolded. For one and one half hours the sounds of musketry, cannon volleys, and shrieks of death ripped and tore unforgivingly on that section of parched ground (Time Life Books, "The Valley Campaign", 1987).

Sheridan was worried and informed General George Crook (old roommates at West Point) to employ the last of the Union reserves into battle. Sheridan instructed Crook to deploy his soldiers across the Red Bud well to the right of the Union lines in an attempt to find the Confederate's left flank. Six thousand fresh troops made up Crook's VIII Corps, Army of West Virginia. Resting at Spout Springs, the pike crossing, Crook's VIII Corps received orders to march. The Corps quickly formed up and moved across the Opequon into the narrow Berryville Canyon. Crook leading his troops was further slowed by droves of the XIX Corps wounded and dying, fleeing back down the pike. The traffic snarl of ambulance and amputee wagons painted a grim picture of a another Union defeat. Crook, half way up the canyon, split his forces into two Divisions under the command of Colonels Isaac Duval and Joseph Thoburn. Thoburn's division, while marching through the rear of First Woods, was
intercepted by General Emory who pleaded with Thoburn to relieve the battered brigades of Grover and Dwight from the XIX Corps. Thoburn complied and filed in the fresh ranks of soldiers to the front of First Woods. Thoburn never crossed the Red Bud.

Crook led Duval's division and artillery out of the woods onto a small lane where a crude factory, Morgan's (dye) Mill, was located and forded across the Red Bud. Using this ford, Duval's troops traveled west on high treeless ground above the Red Bud. Farther west, scouts intercepted a partial regiment of the 9th Connecticut, part of Grover's division, laying on both sides of the Red Bud who claimed, ironically, not to have seen a Rebel all day. Crook had a hunch that the Confederate lines did not extend any further than the Red Bud itself. Crook wheeled Duval's troops through the farm of A. Huntsberry where earlier in the day Fitz Lee had directed the firing of Breathed's six guns and formed two skirmish lines.

Crook realized this ground had great advantage and positioned Colonel Henry DuPont's eight cannons toward Second Woods. Gordon's division of stubborn Georgians and Virginians held those woods and Crook surmised a flank attack from their rear would dislodge those troops into a rout. Crook sent a rider, (the future 25th President) Captain William McKinley, to find Thoburn with a message to attack Second Woods on the sound of Dupont's cannons on his right. Duval's men were ordered into two lines of four regiments each. Colonel Rutherford B. Hayes, (future 19th President) was regimental commander of the first line of Ohioans and West Virginians. The Regimental Commander of the second line of men
from the same states was Colonel Daniel D. Johnson. At precisely 3:00
p.m. DuPont’s cannons were ordered to fire. A deafening and surprising
hail of lead showered over Gordon’s soldiers.

The two lines of Federals cheered and sprinted down the slope of
the ridge toward the murky Red Bud. The predictable Union assault lost
regimental order when the two lines of 3,000 men wavered and stammered
in the mud and muck of the Red Bud. Here the stream turned into a slough
30 to 40 yards wide, soldiers lost their boots in the swamp’s suction,
horses sank with riders up to their bellies, some men hit the stream so
fast they went out of sight misjudging the water’s depth. With limited
artillery cover from DuPont’s batteries it was just a matter of time
before the Confederates figured out that a flanking assault was forming
to their rear. The morass of mud temporarily exposed and slowed the
thrust of Crook’s attack. The men knew swiftness across the murky creek
was imperative and feared the Rebs would find them easy targets
floundering in the open marsh.

Crook’s troops cleared the muddy creek in fair time but all order
of ranks disappeared. The lines of men turned into a great mob as
hundreds of panting Yankees stormed up the south ridge of the Red Bud.
Atop the ridge, enough regimental order was regained for Duval to signal
his entire division out of the wood line. In one single movement a great
dark wave stormed across the corn fields and meadows of the Hackwood
Plantation. On horseback, Duval lead the storm at an oblique angle to
Gordon’s left rear flank.

Prior to Crook’s assault, Early had sent three infantry regiments
under General Wharton from Ramsuer's line at Dinkle's Barn to reinforce Gordon's left flank. Wharton's alerted veterans quickly swung their weapons sights behind them and fired volleyed rounds into the advancing Union throng. Enemy fire raked the front of the unsuspected Union attack. Duval was shot off his mount as a bullet ripped through his right thigh.

Shifting attention to Gordon's front, Thoburn's Yankees reached the center of Middle Field before a hundred or more men were cut down from Rebel rifle fire. Union cannon fire from DuPont and new fighting from the Confederate's rear caused Gordon to begin a second day's retreat from Second Woods. Both Wharton and Gordon gave up ground slowly, regrouping again and again behind cover to inflict mass casualties on the unordered and more numerous enemy. Seeing the collapse of the Confederate left flank, Colonel Braxton's artillery began lobbing shells into the mass of blue uniformed men with little effect. Colonel Hayes's aid, Captain Russell Hastings, comments on the fighting in Gordon's rear that day, throughout the war "I never saw the killed and wounded lying thicker on the ground than there" (Wert, 1987, page 85).

The VIII Corps' rescue is responsible for dislodging the Confederate left flank that intern shifted Early's attention from the center of the battlefield where severe fighting in the gap raged on. The Rebel lines were forced to retreat back to the city limits of Winchester where a new line was established behind stone walls and modest earthworks. A few hours later the coop de' grace of Union cavalry overpowered Early's second defensive line of sorely out-numbered and
fatigued men. Both the center and left flank of the Rebel lines fell
causing an unusual panic within the gray defenders. The city streets of
Winchester were overwhelmed with fleeing Confederates and Southern
sympathizers. In a letter to Washington, after the battle, General
Sheridan summed up his victory. "We have just sent them whirling through
Winchester" (Ward & Burns, 1990, page 333). For the 72nd and last time
since the war began, Winchester would not experience another violent
change of hands between the Blue and Grey (Beck & Grunder, 1987), (Time
Life Books, "The Valley Campaign", 1987). The key city of the Shenandoah
would stay in Union control throughout the remainder of the war.

This description of the Battle of Third Winchester is the portion
of the battle that is important to the Gap Walk. The events that
unfolded there are worthy to commemorate for two reasons: one, the
portion of the battlefield where the fighting actually occurred is
surprisingly still intact, and two, the most significant actions of both
Armies happened on this ground i.e... Rodes' and Gordon's attack on the
Gap, Russell's and Upton's counter attack on the Gap, and Crook's
flanking maneuver across the Red Bud that routed Early's army. Now that
a brief history about the fight for the "Gap" has been summarized, a
detailed layout of the Gap Walk will be explained. See battle map next
page.
GOAL OF THE GAP WALK

The primary goal of the Gap Walk was to emphasize and commemorate specific battlefield events. This was accomplished by using life size cast concrete sculptures strategically located where specific battlefield events occurred. The Gap Walk connects these sculptures which will enhance the visitor's abilities to experience the soldiers emotions, fighting conditions, and location of events of the Battle of
Opequon Creek. Feeling a realism of the battle should interest the visitor as well as disdain their ideas of war.

Three life size statues will be located at each of the ten Gap Walk interpretive locations. There are three reasons for three statues at each location: the there major battles of Winchester, the Confederates were out numbered three to one, and last, the Battle of Third Winchester was the first of three consecutive defeats within one month that destroyed Early's Army and placed the Valley under the permanent control of the Union. Sheridan then burned the Valley, "the Bread Basket of the Confederacy" (Robertson, 1991, page 158) cutting off the renewal of food supplies to General Lee's Army held under siege at Richmond and Petersburg by General U.S. Grant. Due to lack of food supplies from the Valley and near starvation, Lee was forced to flee Richmond only to be beaten in several battles forcing his surrender to Grant at Appomattox Court House, Virginia, on Sunday April 12, 1865.

The notion of the statues has been taken from the Vietnam War Memorial's bronze cast statue of "Three Soldiers". This finely detailed piece of work incites deep personal emotion when viewed at ground level. Williams plaza near Dallas, Texas, exhibits the "Horses of Las Colinas" (Landscape Architecture, September/October 1985), an over-life-size sculpture of wild horses running across the square among fountains. These cast images express an aliveness through poses of movement and water. See photos next page.
Bronze Sculpture "Three Soldiers" Washington D.C., Vietnam Memorial

Bronze Sculpture "Horses of Las Colinas" Williams Plaza, Dallas, Texas
The cast Civil War figures will stand at ground level to be touched, examined, and contemplated. Many battlefield parks and monuments put war heroes on high pedestals signifying the glory of war. Instilled in this thesis is the belief that war is an inequity and immortalized war heroes, although good, should be removed from their pedestals and placed at ground level. By placing these champions on pedestals incites that they are bigger than life and this encourages an unintentional, subconscious approval for glorifying war. The battle heroes of Sheridan, Early, Crook, and Gordon were the great leaders in this conflict however, they will be exalted with the other heroes of the battle, the common soldier. Using ground level sculptures, a reality of war will be vividly expressed in graphic combat poses reflecting the heat of battle and the fear of death. These figures brought down to eye level will show detailed close-ups of courage, fear, pain, and death expressed in their faces and body positions. The Gap Walk will acquaint the visitor with the battlefield realities of confusion, hardships, and horrors of war. This abhorrence of war will be signified rather than the glory of it.
INTERPRETATION & SCULPTURE PLACEMENT OF THE GAP WALK

Sculpture One

Gap Walk, Location One (L1): An aesthetic trail of mulch or fine stone, will begin at the visitor center then cross Flank Drive through a working corn field to two batteries (six cannon replicas) of Fitz Lee’s light horse artillery. Three artillerymen statues will be posed perspiring and loading a cannon. A statue of a lone horse will be tied to the immediate rear of the artillerymen. Visitors will gather to the rear of the figures looking down range. The riderless horse will be made accessible to mount by the visitors and will give a cavalryman’s perspective across the Red Bud where Fitz Lee ordered Breathed’s cannons to fire into the XIX Corps. To further add to the experience of battle
one of the cannons will be loaded and a visitor will be asked to fire
the cannon. The noise and smell of powder will jar the senses into the
realism of battle.

It is known corn fields, pastures, and woods dominated the rolling
landscape of the battlefield (Wert, 1987), (Time Life Books, 1987),
(Gillespie map, 1873). Corn was mature and near ready to be harvested at
the time of the battle. Corn will be cultivated along the walk because
it existed there at the time of the battle. Each anniversary of the
battle, mature corn will give enclosure and boundary to the Gap walk.
The wall of corn will take away random views from the visitor. Their
attention will be focused on the statues on the path, changes in
topography of the path, and the orator's interpretation of the battle.
Corn was used in a mysterious way in the movie, "Field Of Dreams", 1988,
this allure may be modestly present to some of those on the walk.
Seasonal moods can be obtained through the growth levels of the corn
which will reach full perspective near or on the anniversary of the
battle.

The next location, number two (L2), is 650' away. By following the
path one moves around to the left of the cannons. The path is diverted
toward the center of the corn field. This was done so as not to obstruct
the down range view from the cannons to Middle Field. A straight view of
the path from L1 to L2 may be too literal a device to focus visitor's
attention down range. The path will not be visible directly in front of
L1.
Sculptor Two

Gap Walk, Location Two (L2): At position two, a pair of Confederate cavalrymen on horse back pulling a light artillery piece can be viewed. The horse image pulling the caisson will be riderless, and visitors are expected to intermingle with the art and seat themselves on the caisson's bench. Photo opportunities are presented as visitors pose and interact with art and history.

The images will be placed on the east side of the trail riding slightly up hill towards the northwest. The statues will be facing the path at a 30 degree oblique angle towards the visitor. The orator will then say to his walking tour audience;
Narration: After delivering a smashing blow to the XIX Corps, Lee's small force has been summoned to assist the divisions of Wharton and Breckenridge at Stephenson's Depot a few miles north. Union Cavalry under Major General Wesley Merritt and George A. Custer have crossed the Opequon at a second location and immediate help from Lee has been requested.

Standard policy of artillery units then and now is, that once the cannons have been fired the unit will move immediately to another vantage point of safety. After a battery exposes it's position with cannon fire it is highly probable enemy cannon fire might soon land on their position. Fitzhugh Lee's unit moves in a hurry, ready to reposition at the next vantage point.

The posed forms and narration promotes the display of the statues as Breathed's horse artillery leaves to seek safer ground. The straight line path continues from L2, through the corn field and descends down a gentle slope. The corn field boarder is replaced with a walk in the woods. The slope of the hill exceeds the handicapped standard of 8% in which a series of wooden ramps and landings (switchback) wind down to the semi-swampy bottom lands of Red Bud Run. The wooden ramp ends at the base of the slope and becomes an elevated boardwalk above the marsh.

Noted earlier, this historic walk doubles as a nature trail and passes through some prolific flora and fauna habitat. Bird species of heron, warblers, hawks, and many others exist in the marshy areas along the Red Bud. Signs of deer, raccoon, and muskrat are easily identified.
The woods are primarily climax forests of white oaks and other hardwoods. Pioneer species of conifers are reintroducing themselves in the abandoned farm fields. This part of the walk invokes a spirit of wilderness.

The walk then turns into a foot or suspension bridge across the stream. The bridge returns to the southern bank of the Red Bud and fades into a path. From L2 to L3 is 1,600' this is the longest section between statues on the walk. The walk begins the ascent to the ridge of 100' through the woods and empties out onto the ground known as Middle Field.

Sculpture Three

Gap Walk, Location Three (L3): Three Union soldiers will be lying down 10' off the path's western side. These figures will represent men
from Grover's division of the XIX Corps. Two of the images will be positioned flat on their bellies, one will be firing his rifle toward Gordon's troops in Second Woods. The soldier to his left will be slumped and relaxed with his face to one side in a dead or dying position. The third figure will exemplify a completely shell shocked kneeling youth positioned with his hands over his ears and face in the dirt. The orator goes on to say:

Narration: Emory's XIX Corps had crossed Middle Field twice this day. The first assault across the 600 yard long field resulted in terrible human destruction from rifle volleys of Gordon's Georgians and artillery decimation from Fitz Lee and Breathed's six cannons. By looking due north, on the elevated ground approximately 2,500' away, Breathed's cannon positions can be spotted. Grover's pinned down division was rallied by a drunken staff officer on horseback who rode to the front lines and hollered "Charge Bayonets! Forward! Double quick" (Wert, 1987, page 57) this spurned Grover's men to rout the Rebels and drive them to the rear of Second Woods. There they encountered the fire of twelve cannons from Colonel Braxton's three artillery batteries. Sorely repulsed by grape shot, Grover's division was beaten back with fresh troops from Stonewall Jackson's old brigade. Again Grover's division crossed Middle Field where Breathed's cannon repeated the slaughter. Over 1,500 casualties were inflicted in the XIX Corps during this action.
The path continues through Middle Field, then curves to the left entering First Woods. The distance from L3 to L4 is 1,250'. The curving path extends back to a straight line where the next statues wait.

Sculpture Four

Gap Walk, Location Four (L4): This series of images represent the far right extension of General Wright's VI Corps and the left flank of Emory's XIX Corps. The two corps linked up to each other here in the edges of First Woods and formed a mile and a half battle line that stretched from the Berryville Pike, now Route-7, north to Red Bud Run.

The first figure closest to the path will be posed with the American flag, he is a member of the VI Corps and is wheeling
(marching) to the left with the rest of the VI Corps. Two other soldiers, one being the unit flag bearer of the XIX Corps, are depicted in a marching battle line that continues to move straight ahead. This is the beginning of the opening of the "GAP" between the two corps. This action was the result of a miscommunication of Sheridan's orders that the entire battle line was to march perpendicular to the Berryville Pike. The XIX Corps left flank failed to maintain in-close contact with the XIX Corps' right flank, thus causing a vulnerable split between the two units. The two XIX Corps sculptures will be 50' to 100' away from the path and inside the wood line. The soldiers can be seen at some distance with the flag slightly flapping in the breeze. Flag bearers were normally in the center of the units for the troops to guide on during the confusion of battle. These flag bearers are placed at each other's flank to emphasize the link between Wright's VI and Emory's XIX Corps. The interpreter expounds:

**Narration:** The VI Corps, posed for battle, has specific orders to follow the Berryville Pike in a perpendicular line. Connection between the two corps elements is imperative and visual contact necessary. Sheridan believes the Union can punch through the center of the Confederate lines and prepares for a major assault. Up to this time both corps had been slugging it out all morning, especially the XIX Corps. The VI Corps was a better known fighting unit that maintained a sense of discipline under fire. Much of the XIX Corps had been routed earlier.
Leaving the protection of the wood line, the path is diverted into an open field. The straight path extends from L4 875' to L5 where the next battlefield figurines are posed. By stopping and turning around on the path, statue images of L4 can be seen with their flags just inside the wood line. Through the visitor's imagination he or she may envision behind the cloak of woods and flags, many more soldiers than can be seen.

Sculpture Five

Gap Walk, Location Five (L5): The line of the path abruptly curves to the right, maintaining a straight course for 50', and then is diverted right again toward the safety of First Woods. Three Rebels are posed with faces of desperation and fear. Their stationary assault
is mounted on the western edge of the curved path. From the Union's perspective, the visitor can visualize this Confederate assault. An interpreter's version of this scene is;

Narration: Sheridan's plans to have the Union battle lines of the VI and XIX Corps follow the Berryville Pike nearly cause disaster for his Army of the Shenandoah. Integrity between the two corps during severe fighting became separated. The better disciplined troops of Wright's Corps pressed forward and drove back the divisions of Ramsuer and Rodes. Emory's fatigued XIX Corps lagged behind and allowed a gap to open up between the two corps. Noticing the vulnerable hole in the center of the Union lines, Confederate Generals Rodes and Gordon conferred. It was thought the Rebels could storm the gap and get behind the two Union Corps creating enough confusion that Sheridan would have to retreat. The two generals had began to rally their divisions when an aerial artillery explosion burst over Rodes's head, killing him instantly. The plan continued and Rodes's troops poured into the gap, Gordon's division following behind.

The momentum was so great that the clad grey and butternut soldiers, shrilling with an unnerving Rebel yell, clashed with the enemy in a fury of gun smoke and desperation. The Yankees began to falter and were forced back. Within a half an hour the fall of the Union center looked eminent as the fight for the gap thickened.

The path traverses past 15 and is turned back toward First Woods.
This scene represents the fighting in the gap that drove back the Union to near defeat. The trail continues east and reaches the wood line, then is curved back to the north, then to the west, where L6 is plainly visible. The distance between L5 and L6 is 700'.

Sculpture Six

Gap Walk, Location Six (L6): These cast figures portray Colonel David A. Russell's reserve division of the VI Corps who were ordered into the gap and stalled the total rout of the Union Army. The Action poses of the three figures reveal anxiety, recklessness, and abandonment of self preservation as they counter charge up hill. Here, the tide of battle becomes a stale mate between Early's and Sheridan's Armies. The
statues will be placed 25' east of the path at a westerly angle to the
visitors on the trail. The visitor's now view the battle differently.
The desperately fighting Southerners are seen protecting their home land
from the invading Yankee statuary. It is hoped, throughout this walk,
that the visitors will experience the emotions of this conflict from
both the Union and Confederacy perspectives.

Narration: Sixth Corps Commander Wright, witnessed the decline of
his Union lines and was ordered by Sheridan to send in their last
reserve regiment under Colonel David A. Russell. The fight for control
of the gap grew to new proportions as Russell's infantry sped into the
conflict renewing the struggle. Almost immediately, Russell was shot
with a minnie ball in the chest but, he chose to stay mounted and lead
his troops. During Russell's plunge into death, Wright is quoted to have
said, "The fate of the day depended on the deployment of this force"
(Wert, 1987, page 67). In the heat of battle Russell was ordered to take
his three regiments to support General Emory's fragmented XIX Corps on
their right in an effort to close the gap. Minutes later Russell
received a second wound to his chest. A shell burst that sent shrapnel
through the Colonel's heart, ending his life there. The entire front
lines of the battlefield were engulfed in the days ugliest hours of
combat.

The path is directed due west toward the higher elevation of the
open field. This section of the walk illustrates the literal path Union
forces took when trying to close the gap. Traveling distance from L6 to L7 is 1,250'.

Sculpture Seven

Gap Walk, Location Seven (L7): At this location six statues are depicted. Three Confederate and three Union figurines are engaged in close combat 50' from the deliberate end of the path. With this abrupt end in the path some visitors will ask themselves Why? Others will see the statues blocking the dead end path in physical confrontation. A few
visitors will notice many of the men who fought here ended here. Perhaps others will detect deep feelings in themselves and will not have to look at graphic faces and poses to feel those soldier's despair, anger, and uncertainty in this moment of battle. With the outcome unknown, the visitor is emotionally engulfed into the struggle. The faces of these statues are meant to be seen close up. The experience of battle should well up in the minds of the visitors. The tour guide will go on to say;

_Narration: The battle for the gap raged for ninety bloody minutes. The stalemate was ended when Colonel Upton's regiments from Russell's division, awaited a second assault of Rebels from the woods' edge. Releasing a hail of lead into the enemy, Upton then commanded his men to charge. The Yankee regiments poured from their concealed positions. Upton rode at the head of the advance. Other Union divisions, brigades, and regiments witnessed this seemingly insane, yet inspiring Colonel, draw his saber and use it in a most unmerciful manner to the enemy in his front. This performance rallied the remnants of the XIX and VI Corps which, with much effort, drove Generals Grime's (Rodes replacement) and Gordon's divisions back to their original battle lines. The Rebs, although outnumbered, regrouped and again fought tenaciously, stopping the forward progress of the Federal Army._

_General Wright, VI Corps Commander, wrote of the event in his official report and cited Upton's counterattack, "the turning point in the conflict" (Wert, 1987, page 70). The battlefield nearly fell calm, both sides exhausted, sickened, and wounded had enough. The Union lines_
held up against the Confederate gap assault. Feeling concern and relief, Sheridan instructed the reserve forces, under General George Crook, to prepare his VIII Corps, Army of West Virginia, to march.

Once the interpreter has given the pre-scripted oration on the setting of L7, the visitors are instructed to walk around or through the six cast images. The path begins again on top of the rise and is not visible from L7. The visitors are led back to the path where, a sense of renewal or being back on track is felt. This emotion was felt by Sheridan when his last reserve division of the VI Corps held the break through of the gap and pushed back the enemy to more respectable ground. The distance from L7 to the next series of statues, L8, is 850'.
Gap Walk, Location Eight (L8): These three cast Rebels entail a scene of a Confederate withdrawal. Explanation of this scene is:

**Narration:** At 1:00 p.m. General Crook sent his VIII Corps Army in motion. His two divisions, 6,000 strong, were located two and a half miles back down the Berryville Pike at Opequon Creek at the Spout Spring crossing. His mission was to sweep around the north flank of the Union Army, past the Red Bud, in search of the enemy's left flank. Once the enemy's left flank was found, Crook would then attack it.

Crook and his two division commanders, Colonels Thoburn and Duval, marched up the Berryville Canyon in a snarl of confusion. Hospital and amputee wagons clogged the road while hundreds of wounded were limping back to safer ground. This dismal sight forced Crook to maneuver his divisions off the road and bushwack his way north to the Red Bud. An hour had past when Crook split his two divisions. He ordered Thoburn to march on the south bank of the stream and back fill the shattered ranks of the XIX Corps. He and Duval would cross the Red Bud and scout for the far left flank of the Confederate lines.

Crook and Duval forded the Red Bud at Morgan's Mill and made good time though the open terrain. Duval's Scouts encounter regulars from the 9th Connecticut who were positioned on both sides of Red Bud Run. This unit was the farthest right element of the Northern lines and ironically reported, they had heard the terrible violence around them but had not seen a Rebel all day.

Suspecting the Southern lines did not exceed north past the Red Bud,
Crook found high ground and positioned Captain Henry A. Dupont's eight artillery pieces across from the A. Huntsberry house. These guns were focused in on Gordon's troops in Second Woods. This was the same location where Fitz Lee had placed Breathed's six cannons earlier that morning. Crook sent a rider to contact Thoburn's division with a message to attack in unison on the sound of DuPont's artillery. DuPont's cannons sang and a third phase of fighting began at 3:00 p.m..

After Early's forces nearly ruptured the Union lines two hours earlier and stopped the advance of Sheridan's Army, he believed the battle was over and victory was his. Now, a third major wave of Yankee blue was heating up and down the entire battle line again. Union pressure was put on the far left flank and the center of the Confederate lines. Federal artillery shelled the center of the Rebel lines as Upton's forces of the VI Corps, pinned the enemy down with effective rifle fire. Thoburn's fresh troops energized the XIX Corps into a most vigorous onslaught. And Duval's troops sprinted across 800 yards of corn fields, swamp, and woods to attack Gordon's rear in the backyard of the Hackwood House. The Rebel lines suffered as they were forced to retreat to secondary defensive positions closer to Winchester.

These statues of three Southerners show this retreat of the Confederate lines to a secondary defensive position. The path is continued through pastures and cornfields. Here a view of Hackwood House is seen. The trail arrives at the woods edge where the next oration begins. Distance from L8 to L9 is 1,300'.
Sculpture Nine

Gap Walk, Location Nine (L9): Characterized here are three Northerners from Duval's division. Two soldiers are placed in positions of running and toward the invisible enemy. A mounted cavalry officer is posed in an action stance leading the charge from the woods. A single, riderless horse is located at the front of the other images and is meant to be mounted by the visitors for personal affect. Interpretation of L9 states:

Narration: Duval and 3,000 of his men have just sprinted from DuPont's cannons through 800 yards of the most miserable terrain of step slopes, swamps, and wood thickets to get to this position. Duval's
arrival has been undetected as they mass to the rear of Gordon's positions in the concealment of the woods. The open fields of Hackwood House must be crossed to attack the Rebel's exposed left flank.

Leading the assault, Duval and his troops stormed through corn fields and meadow. Their sudden burst of fury from the wood line alerted General Wharton's two Brigades. Wharton had arrived at Hackwood House one hour earlier on the orders of Early to bolster their left flank. Wharton's men startled, fired a volley of musketry cutting down both corn and men. Duval was shot off his horse through the right thigh and was carried through the remainder of the battle.

Crook's other division under Thoburn had been engaged with the front of Gordon's line in Second Woods well before Duval's troops attacked the Confederate left flank. Gordon hearing the fighting to his rear began an ordered retreat. Heavy cannon fire from Dupont's three batteries added to Gordon's and now Gen. Grime's (Rodes Replacement), retrograde movement.

Once again, Braxton's artillery in the Confederate's center line, shifted fire and wailed into Duval's men. Early's entire battle line was in mass confusion. The enemy's left flank was crumbling under Crook's VIII Corps. The remnants of the XIX Corps and Wright's VI Crops continued to chew away at Ramseur's position from Dinkle's Barns north, to the center of Grimes's division. Early's fatigued army began to bend under the fresh troops of the VIII Corps and retreated to secondary defensive positions closer to Winchester. Duval's men had dislodged the left flank of the stubborn Confederate line.
These statues symbolize Duval’s attack on the Confederate left flank which successfully assisted in the retreat of Gordon’s and Wharton’s divisions. The path is directed from the grounds of Hackwood House and enters into the woods. Hackwood is an interesting aspect of the park and visitors that wish to leave the walk early to explore the working plantation are encourage to do so. The remaining visitors will continue on the path that skirts the wood line and ebbs along the ridge top overlooking Red Bud Run to the north. The path is guided down the steep southern slope to the stream by a series of wooden ramps and landings for handicapped accessibility. A board walk begins at the base of the wooden ramp then crosses the stream. The distance from L9 to L10 is 1,200'.
Gap Walk, Location Ten (L10): From this vantage point on the bridge, statues of three Union soldiers can be seen struggling in the mud. The three Union statues will be placed physically in the mud or marshy section of the stream bed 25' from the western side of the bridge. All three will be in close proximity of each. They will be posed in off balance positions in chest deep water, with rifles clinched in their hands over their heads. L10 does not allow personal interaction with the figures but, photo opportunities exist here and throughout the walk. The interpreter speaks:

Narration: We know that Duval's division had much to do with the collapse of the Confederate left flank but, how difficult was it for him and his men to reach Hackwood House? These statues represent Duval's VIII Corps division, from West Virginia and Ohio, forging through the marsh in an effort to out flank the Confederates far left line. Three thousand Union soldiers faltered in a mire of mud and grass while trying to cross the Red Bud. Regimental Commander Colonel Rutherford B. Hayes, (future 19th President) feared the Rebs would top over the opposite ridge and catch them in the open, like shooting fish in a barrel. Hayes and his horse fell over in the mud, both sinking up to their bellies. Hayes reported later that, "What the Confederates could not do, this murky excuse for a stream now did" (Wert, 1987, page 85). Successfully, the soggy force floundered out of the swamp, total regimental integrity was lost and so was the unison attack on Gordon. The noise of battle could be heard just over the ridge. Thoburn and his division were
slugging it out over the anointed ground of Middle Field. Sensing urgency, the division laboriously cleared the swamp and scurried up the ridge to the Hackwood farm and successfully routed the Rebels.

During the Civil War, it was common for armies of men to march 20 miles a day through mountains and mud on little or no rations and then fight a pitch battle lasting for hours. Duval's 800 yard sprint from DuPont's cannons, through fields, down steep slopes, across swamps, and then engage and beat the enemy, may seem like an incredible physical task by today's standards. But they, both Blue and Grey, did it all the time. When strong beliefs separate a country and war is the tool for a solution, this type of ardent fighting was common.

The bridge meets the path and switch backs up the north ridge of the stream valley. The walk has gone full circle and ends up in the cornfield near the visitor's center. From L10 to the visitor center is 1,500'.

At the end of the walk a marker with the names of those who fell at Third Winchester, 9,500 casualties, (Yoseloff, 1956) will be located for the public to read and reflect on. It is possible to obtain a listing of names of those who died here through the National Park Service, and so ends the verbal hike of the Gap Walk Historical Trail. The length of the Gap Walk is 1.8 miles. This concludes primary activity one.
TWO

WALKING & JOGGING / HIKING & NATURE TRAILS
(Primary Activity)

Aside from the Gap Walk, other extensive trail systems have been created based on the respondents desires. These trail are: the Jog/Walk Trail 5.7 miles, the Horse Trail 3.5 miles, and the Dinkle's Barn Wayside trail 0.8 miles. The total system, including the Gap Walk, represents 11.4 miles of trails.

Nature trails were jointly included into all the trail types offered. Nature activities such as flower identification, bird watching, and fall or spring walks are a part of all the trail systems in the park. Nature is everywhere and can not be contained on one trail and should be experienced from horseback, a history hike, or a leisurely walk.

Dinkle's Barn Wayside trail intersects with the Jog/Walk trail and represents the only merge of two separate trail concepts in the park. This wayside trail is a short linear walk designed for those who have less time to experience the park and choose to remain close to their automobile.

Each trail is a separate experience designed with a single or multi-purpose use in mind. If a jogger, walker, or nature buff were to walk the Jog/Walk Trail they would not encounter the incompatible user groups of horse back riders or history hikers that may disturb the more delicate experience of the Jog/Walk Trail.

The 11.4 mile trail system adheres closely to the aforementioned
Outside-In Concept for park development. The Jog/Walk, Gap Walk, Horse, and Dinkle's Barn Trails all begin toward the outside edges of the park's boundaries. Excluding the Dinkle's Barn trail, the three remaining trails traverse from the outer edges of the park through it's geographical center. Each trail will be addressed separately.

The location of First Woods is the most intact natural area of the park. This area represents a very respectful and personal concept in park planning. This rural park center represents the essence of life in the park in every sense. Wildlife, human spirit, air, and water are all renewed here and should be revered as the most important organ of the park. Heavy development should not take place here, as it would act like a tumor or cancer, and would threaten this vital organ of the park. Preserving the life center of the park is essential.

HORSE TRAIL

Limited trail development in First Woods, such as an equestrian trail, can be tolerated in this natural area. Some will argue horse trails create erosion problems and they are correct. Responsible trail maintenance and planning can reduce the effects of trail erosion. Traffic from horse trails will be the most destructive force in the life center of the park and with proper care can be condoned. This can be accomplished by rotating use between two alternative horse trails, one for weekdays and the other for weekends.

No vehicular traffic or building development will be situated in the life center of the park. According to the respondents of the
questionnaire, a diverse trail system was highly desired in this park.

The Jog/Walk (Hike & Nature) Trail

The Jog/Walk Trail is designed to skirt in and about the parameters of the park. Ample opportunity for the multiple use activities of hiking, walking, nature experiences, jogging, and limited bicycling, exist within this 5.7 miles of trail. The idea of combining these mixed trail uses comes from two Fairfax County Parks in Northern Virginia such as Lake Accotink and Burke Lake Parks.

Lake Accotink Park consists of an approximate 50 acre lake, encompassed by a 531 acre park. A multi-use (walking, jogging, biking) circular trail of 3.9 miles is designed around the lake and passes through woods, swamp, and a townhouse complex. Burke Lake is a 231 acre reservoir surrounded by 810 acres of woodland. The multi-use trail (hiking, biking, horse riding) at Burke Lake is also wooded trail of 5.2 miles. From personal experiences at both parks, these trails are highly impacted during the warmer months of the year. These trails during the winter months seem to inspire a more desolate and rural park experience. The similar activities of jogging, walking, hiking, and exploring nature, are all compatible functions of the same trail systems of the two parks. An interview with Kerry J. Scordellis, Fairfax County Park Manager of Lee District, states these activities have been found to work well together. A separate activity that does not work well with a multi-use trail system is the exercise trail concept where chin up bars, sit-up benches etc... are periodically located on the trail. These devices
are not only unpopular but, visually detract from the experience. Basically, all the different activities that are foot driven are compatible. Those that are not compatible, such as horse trails, should have their own individual trail system. Past civil suits have decided the separation of that activity for liability purposes between the park and the user. A last comment on park trails is that they should maintain a minimum width of eight feet for the access of emergency and maintenance vehicles.

The Jog/Walk Trail can be accessed from four different locations outside the park. From Route-7 users can park at the Dinkle's Barn Wayside or at the Jog Lot, one and one quarter miles east. From Route-661, the trail can be accessed via the Rodes Visitor Center and Russell Recreation Center. The trail adheres to the Outside-In Concept and skirts past the center portion of the park, where one can experience the most preserved and naturalistic landscape of the park.

**DINKLE'S BARN TRAIL**

The terrain of the Jog/Walk Trail, Gap Walk Trail, and the Horse Trails all have a variety of topical relief, traversing level to hilly areas, with changes in elevation in excess of 75 feet. The Dinkles Barn trail is the most level and the shortest of the park trails. The 0.8 mile linear trail changes in gradual elevation of 40 feet. This is not a loop trail because of it's close proximity to Interstate-81. By keeping the trail in close proximity to the existing trees allows the vegetation to buffer the views and retard the noise (particularly during summer
months) from the highway on the west and the commercial development to the east.

Crops, Pastures, woodland, stream crossings, farms, residences, and commercial development, provide visitors with a variety of experiences at every turn of this trail system. Loops have been created to furnish visitors with options for the users. Such options would include: the 1.25 mile loop located at the Jog Lot verses, the 4.0 mile loop that begins at the Russell Recreation Center, to Dinkie's Barn, then to Rodes Visitor Center, and back to the Recreation Center.

It was a goal not to develop a segregated trail for one specific age group but rather, have interaction between all ages on a variety of trails. However, an asphalt paved level loop trail has been designed near the visitors center for those users (young, old, middle-aged, or handicapped) that just want to take a leisurely or less taxing stroll through the park. This 0.6 mile trail begins at the visitors center parking lot and traverses northeast to the jog/walk trail, and then passes through the picnic and orchard area, back to Flank Drive and to the parking lot.
Three

SPECIAL EVENTS, CONCERTS, FESTIVALS
(Primary Activity)

PROPOSED LIST OF SPECIAL EVENTS FOR OPEQUON CREEK PARK

SEA I January - Martin Luther King Day Revival/Rally
SEA II March - Earth Day Festival & Nature Hike
SEA I March - St. Patrick's Day Irish Concert
SEA II April - Community Easter Egg Hunt and Sun Rise Service
SEA I April - Annual Apple Blossom Festival (parade prep)
SEA II May - Armed Forces & Memorial Day V.F.W. Function
SEA I May - Mother's Day Spring Concert & Female 10K Run
SEA II June - Father's Day Beach Music Jam & Male 10K Run
SEA I July - Fourth of July Concert and Fireworks Display
SEA II August - Summer Square Dance and Blue Grass Series
SEA I September - Labor Day Civil War Reenact & Gap Walk Hike
SEA II October - Fall Harvest Antique and Crafts Sale
SEA I November - Veterans Day Armed Forces Concert
SEA II December - Winter Celebration and Bon Fire

Note: SEA (Special Events Area)

Opequon Creek Park has three designated Special Events Areas where people can gather in both large and small concentrations for events, (see site at the end of this chapter). The two larger areas, Special Events Areas (SEA) I & II, can be alternately used for park events. Over use of areas sometimes results in costly turf maintenance and repair. Having two locations that would alternately be used for the same schedule of events, (see SEA I & II schedule above) would allow the grounds to have a longer recovery period between events. SEA I & II are both located on the edges of the park near highways and roads and adhere to the Outside-In Concept previously explained. Their parameters are designed so that the noise from vehicular traffic is buffeted by earth berms or sound barrier walls. Tree plantings can be installed to
maintain an aesthetic quality. During the summer, trees will aid in the
oise reduction of the two major thoroughfares and the adjacent areas of
c commercial development bordering the park. Existing trees in these areas
will not be removed.

Semi-permanent stages for the dance stage area will be erected or
transported to the sites on demand for plays, concerts, etcetera (see
secondary activity #10, page 171).

Large Parking areas for SEA I and II will be necessary. There will
be two parking sites for SEA I. The first will have access from Route-7
through the Winchester Mall and park maintenance area to the future
expansion area (FEA). The dimensions of the FEA site are 325' x 400' or
130,000' square feet providing 802, 9' x 18', parking spaces. Subtract
half this figure for double spaced driving lanes and the result is 401
parking spaces for this FEA parking lot. For now, double lanes are
suggested. This preplanned design will change to a one-way traffic
pattern when the future volume of vehicle traffic increases.

The walk to the stage area is 1,500' and maintains with the
Outside-In Concept. Handicapped parking will be located toward the front
of the FEA site giving them access to a level section of the Jog/Walk
Trail (primary activity #1) which traverses the site. It should be
mentioned that 20% of all parking spaces in the park will be reserved
for the handicapped. Over-flow parking is expected to occur and can be
diverted to just outside the FEA on park property.

SEA site II will also be accessed from Route-7. Parking will be on
the field site, closer to the stage area, due to the steep terrain
adjacent to the Jog-Lot. Mass parking for special events will be too confining and does not allow for handicapped access. The Outside-In Concept must bend here to accommodate for mass parking nearer the park's center so accessibility to the stage area can be made. A loading dock area will be established for loading the handling of stage, equipment, etc., at SEA sites I and II. Handicapped parking will be designated closest to the stage area. All other visitor parking will be located 750' from the stage on the west side of Camp Road. This is designed to segregate the stage and spectators from the parking areas.

Special Events Area III is smaller and programmed to accommodate a tranquil experience. This is the abandoned site of the Hoffman home, built around 1845. The beauty of the ruins and the isolation of the area, cater to a forgotten time. With limited restoration of the farm house, for safety, the building could be used as a shelter for visitors desiring a reclusive moment. Due to the special quality of the area, SEA III can also act as a place for minstrel groups in the summer.

Parking for SEA III is located at the visitor center 1,500' away. The existing drive way will connect the visitor center with SEA III and a handicapped accessible surface will be installed for the quiet stroll to the ruins. This SEA site is small and the amount of parking necessary to accommodate visitor parking can be handled by the Visitor Center's proposed parking lot dimensions of 160'x 250' or 40,000'sf. Divide the square feet by a standard parking space of 9'x 18' = 162'sf, equaling 247 gross parking spaces. Subtract half of the gross total for two way traffic lanes and the number of parking spaces is 123. This should
adequately fulfill the joint parking demands for the Visitor Center, the historic Gap Walk, and SEA III.

All three SEA sites are intended to act as multi-use areas. Between special events all the designated SEA grounds will revert to Common Green Space (see primary activity #5 page 160).

Four

**PICNICKING**
(Primary Activity)

The activity of picnicking was at first a slight surprise to have been ranked as the fourth choice but if the word, eating, replaced the word, picnicking, it would better explain why this palatable function is rated so high. This choice is likely to be related to the secondary activity #8, refreshments/food. The idea of buying something to eat in a park and then consuming it in pleasant surroundings is a very basic pleasure that should be made available to the visitor. Parks can be positively exhausting and after spending a good portion of the day in one, how many of us can say we were not thinking of a good meal after a zestful romp or stroll through a park.

Traditional picnic areas, handicapped modified, will be located at four locations beginning with Dinkle's Barn Wayside. Throughout the park the idea would be to use the extended (15 foot long) picnic tables of the past, roofed with log shingles or a grape arbor. The picnic areas of the recreation center (primary activity #6), the visitor center (secondary activity #15), and the living history areas of the park
(secondary activity #14), will aid in the authenticity of the park and
give visitors a new picnicking experience.

Referring to the site plan, Dinkles Barn wayside is designed for
the less time oriented automobile picnicker. For those who desire to
make a full day of picnicking Russell Recreation Center, Hackwood House,
and Rodes Visitor Center will oblige the long term visitor. These
designated picnic grounds have been purposely located near visitor
attractions adhering to the Outside-In Concept. As we all know, litter
from food packaging can quickly destroy the experience of a place. And
for the sake of litter and trash collection these four singular sites
are designated.

The more hardy visitors wishing to picnic in a more secluded area
of the park are allowed to do so providing of course their refuse is
carried out with them. Special event functions will allow for different
areas of the park to be used as day use picnic grounds depending on the
type of event being sponsored. No facilities, other than trash
receptacles, will be provided for either the secluded or SEA picnic
areas. The Camping area, (secondary activity #8), will allow for
picnicking functions done in a simulated Civil War mess operation. Only
campers and reenactment players, who are over night guests, will be able
to use the open mess facility.
Common green space is not an activity but, an element that parks can offer concerning the aesthetic qualities of a park. It is surprising that this element was picked and ranked fifth out of the seven primary activities chosen using the "Majority Response Method" for design. Winchester and the surrounding county are both set in a declining rural and pastoral setting. It is possible that the residents polled wish to preserve the rural landscape around them. Perhaps it is due to the fact that the population growth of Winchester and Frederick County is on a steady increase (see Chapter Five for population growth projections) and open green space would create a natural buffer or green center.

It is important to reiterate, the 1960 population census of both the city and county combined totaled 36,951 persons. The 1990 census of Winchester and Frederick County shows the population count at 68,123. The "Comprehensive Policy Plan for Frederick County", 1990, projects the population growth of the area will climb to 90,600 by the year 2010. The County of Frederick and the City of Winchester combined will experience an average population growth of 22,477 people per the next two decades. This figure equals 94 new people per month or 3 people per day will move to the county and city combined. New commercial, residential, and industrial development can easily be seen from the Interstate, I-81 corridor, that passes through the city and county. Listed in Table Fifteen reveals the type of residents that chose "Common Green Space".
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Resposne Number</th>
<th>Question#2</th>
<th>Q#6</th>
<th>Q#13</th>
<th>Q#14</th>
<th>Q#15</th>
<th>Q#16</th>
<th>Q#17</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>31-50</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>20 yrs*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>no</td>
<td>19-30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>1-5 yrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>19-30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>1-5 yrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>51-60</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6-10 yrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11.</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>19-30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>1-5 yrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16.</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>51-60</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>1-5 yrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18.</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>19-30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>1-5 yrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.</td>
<td>no</td>
<td>19-30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>1-5 yrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>19-30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>11-15 yrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27.</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>19-30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>16-20 yrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28.</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>31-50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>1-5 yrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29.</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>61-70</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>20 yrs*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.</td>
<td>no</td>
<td>31-50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>1-5 yrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34.</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>51-60</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>20 yrs*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35.</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>31-50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>6-10 yrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40.</td>
<td>no</td>
<td>51-60</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>1-5 yrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42.</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>31-50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>20 yrs*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43.</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>19-30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>16-20 yrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44.</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>19-30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>1-5 yrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49.</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>31-50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>6-10 yrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50.</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>19-30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>20 yrs*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

An attempt to find significant corollaries by cross referencing the respondents that chose "Common Green Space" by the questions listed in the above table were not significant. However, it is interesting to note that of the twenty one respondents that chose "Common Green Space" seventeen of them were aware, through the media, that the National Park Service was conducting a study concerned with historic battlefields in the Valley. All twenty one respondents chose "Common Green Space" as one of their top ten selections in question 13. From these, nine respondents felt "Common Green Space" was important enough to include as one of
their top three, most important choices as well.

The age groups of those who chose "Common Green Space" as a one of their top three choices in question 14, is the most interesting corollary presented. The twenty one respondents who selected "Common Green Space" have been broken down by age group in the following three tables for comparisons.

The age group most concerned is the 19-30 year olds. True, this age group is the majority (32%) of the population surveyed but, the total percentage of this age group seems to sustain more of a consistent interest over the other age groups in their choice of "Common Green Space" see the following table.

Table Sixteen

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age Group</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percentage of total population surveyed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>14-18</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>22%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19-30</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>32%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31-50</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>24%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51-70</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>22%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It seems this age group of 19-30 year olds are much more cognizant of the environment than those younger or older than them. Observe the next age group percentages of 19-30 year olds increase with the following comparison of Tables Seventeen and Eighteen.
Table Seventeen

Age Group Percentages of 21 Respondents
Who Chose "Common Green Space"
as a Top Ten Selection

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age Group</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percentage of total population surveyed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>14-18</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19-30</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>47.61%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31-50</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>33.33%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51-60</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>19.04%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61-70</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From a listing of thirty six activities/elements (see question 13), twenty one respondents (42%) of the fifty have included "Common Green Space" as a Top Ten Selection.

Table Eighteen

Age Group Percentages of the 9 Respondents
Who Chose "Common Green Space"
as a Top Three Selection

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age Group</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percentage of total population surveyed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>14-18</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>00.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19-30</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>55.55%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31-50</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>33.33%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51-60</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11.11%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61-70</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>00.00%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The age groups of 14-18 and 51-70 virtually, did not consider "Common Green Space" in their Top Three Selection. These age groups make up 44% of the total population polled of 50 respondents. Only one respondent in the 51-60 age group thought "Common Green Space" was
important.

The 19-30 and 31-50 age groups make up the majority of the total Top Three Selections. For these respondents to have chosen "Common Green Space" from a list of thirty six other activities and elements as one of their Top Three Selections (see question 14) may say something about their environmental attitude at home. These nine respondents make up 18% of the population of 50 respondents polled and have made "Common Green Space" the fifth most popular element to plan for in the development of Opequon Creek Park.

Six

RUSSELL RECREATION CENTER
(Primary Activity)

Russell Recreation Center is situated in the northwestern corner of Opequon Creek Park (refer to Site Plan). The center is named after Brigadier General David A. Russell who died when he placed his division, under the VI Corps, into the vulnerable gap between the Union and XIX and VI Corps. His actions nullified a momentous Rebel assault in which General Early's Confederates nearly routed them.

The Recreation Center building will be located in the historic Godfries-Semple house adjacent to Route-661. The remaining out-buildings will be used for park residence quarters, equipment storage, equipment issue, and a snack bar. Due to the interest among those surveyed, recreational programs for the local youth (teenagers and the younger children) will occur here. However, other activities for all ages such
as bingo, dances, day care, and sporting events to name a few, will be offered at the recreation center.

The idea of having athletic fields or ball parks combined with historical and natural park amenities, may cause a few eyebrows to raise. Not many private or federal parks cater to the three park definitions proposed for this park. The cost of maintenance may be the reason. Usually, where all these activities do come into play with each other are in the big city parks. New York's Central Park has a number of designated field areas designed for specific events. There is the "Ballground" designed to host horse polo, soccer, and baseball games; and there is "Children's Lawn", a playground for parents to bring their young tots. In addition the "Promontory", the "Dene", and the "Ramble", are a jumble of inter-winding trails that connect throughout the park. A large "Parade Green" even exists for special concerts and events. Tennis courts too, rate their own special niche inside Central Park. Hyde Park in London exhibits similar natural, athletic, and historical segregation of activities within the same park. Although the scale may differ, it is feasible to believe that a park that offers recreation, history, and natural experiences, such as Opequon Creek offers, can exist in Winchester now and more so in the future.
Seven

HORSEBACK RIDING
(Primary Activity)

Horseback Riding ranked seventh as the last of the primary activities. By cross referencing genders verses other questions significant differences were found. The minority percentage of women from the survey directly impacted the selection of this activity choice (see Table Nineteen).

Table Nineteen

Cross Referencing Respondents Who Chose "Horseback Riding" for Corollaries

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Respondent Number</th>
<th>Aware of NPS Study Group</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Park Top Type</th>
<th>Top Ten</th>
<th>Resident of City/County</th>
<th>Male Female</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>yes 31-50</td>
<td>BFP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>yes 19-30</td>
<td>BCP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>yes 14-18</td>
<td>RP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>yes 51-60</td>
<td>BFP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.</td>
<td>no 14-18</td>
<td>RP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11.</td>
<td>yes 19-30</td>
<td>NP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.</td>
<td>no 14-18</td>
<td>AP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14.</td>
<td>no 14-18</td>
<td>RP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.</td>
<td>no 14-18</td>
<td>AP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17.</td>
<td>no 61-70</td>
<td>RP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.</td>
<td>yes 19-30</td>
<td>RP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.</td>
<td>yes 19-30</td>
<td>RP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.</td>
<td>yes 19-30</td>
<td>RP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36.</td>
<td>yes 61-70</td>
<td>RP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38.</td>
<td>no 14-18</td>
<td>AP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43.</td>
<td>yes 19-30</td>
<td>NP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45.</td>
<td>no 14-18</td>
<td>RP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46.</td>
<td>no 19-30</td>
<td>NP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49.</td>
<td>yes 31-50</td>
<td>RP</td>
<td>x</td>
<td></td>
<td>x</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: BFP = Battlefield Park, BCP = Business Commercial Park, RP = Recreation Park, NP = National Park, AP = Amusement Park
The gender percentages of the total survey sample were males 58% and females 42%. From the nineteen respondents who chose "Horseback Riding" women out numbered the men, ten to nine, in their interest in ranking "Horseback Riding" as one of their top ten selections (question 13). When asked to rate "Horseback Riding" as a top three selection (question 14) the women again out numbered the men five to three.

This interesting fact is perhaps nothing new. How many of us in our past, knew of a young girl or woman who was absolutely enthralled with horses, the term, she is "horse crazy" comes to mind. The ten women who participated in this activity selection ranged in age from 14 to 30 years old.

Referring to the Site Plan, the horseback riding activity area will consist of a stable, riding rink, pastures, and trails. Approximately a twenty-four horse equestrian operation will be planned for the teaching of riding classes and renting rides to the public. The stables will be located at the old Chaswood house off of Route-661. Mentioned earlier in Chapter Six, no historical information has yet been obtained by the Frederick County Historical Survey team on this site. New stables would be built if existing buildings could not support this activity. The location of the stable adheres to the Outside-In Concept and the 3.6 miles of horse trails would traverse the northeastern edges of the park from the stables. A bridge would then connect the path crossing Run Bud Run and traverse the more rural and natural areas of the park. The path ranges in elevation from 0' to 70'. Heavily wooded, pasture, and flood plain areas, give the rider a changing landscape of beauty and
diversity. The length of the ride would be one hour. Shorter loop trails exist for those less experienced riders. The ratio of live stock to acreage in Frederick County is one to one, two to one if pasture rotation is applied. The existing pasture areas will easily sustain twice the number of horses designed into the "Horseback Riding" activity of Opequon Creek. Additional acreage is available in the Reenactment, Special Events, and Living History areas of the park to conduct the harvesting of hay for horse and cattle subsistence over the winter months when grazing is minimal. Private horse owners are encouraged to use the park's horse trail. Parking for six horse trailers under forty feet in length and thirty visitor and employee parking spaces will be provided near the stables. Liability issues here will be waived by the visitor by signing a park liability release waver before saddling up. Trail guides will accompany each group of riders.

Eight

CAMPING (Traditional & Period) (Secondary Activity)

In questions 13 and 14, this activity was written as Camping Tent/RV. Some of the respondents may have picked this choice because of the RV (recreational vehicle) connotation and not for the tent camping aspect of the activity. The programming of the camping area of the park will not provide for the inclusion of RVs. These vehicles usually need special facilities such as: a sewage dumping station, better designed park roads, designated parking spaces, and water and electric hookups.

168
Accommodating RVs would be detrimental to the existing context of the historical park.

Family tent camping will exist and occupy half of the designated camp ground with twelve sites. Historic Civil War camping will reside on the other half and accommodate twelve, 24 man, tents. Access to the camping area is from Route-7 via Camp Road. Cars will not be allowed into either of the period or family camping areas. The SEA II field parking lot will jointly serve both camper groups. Each camping area will only be accessible by foot. The distance to hike in will be about 100'. Four handicapped sites (20%) will be planned in which their vehicles may accompany them to the camp site. Those visitors desiring to camp out for a couple of nights to experience nature, the battlefield, or other reasons, will have the traditional amenities of public rest rooms, designated camp sites, fire rings, and palatable water sources.

The historic half of the camping area will be designed for period camping experiences related to the era of the Civil War. The historical context of Opequon Creek Park can authentically offer visitors a Civil War bivouac encampment. Interested organizations like the boy scouts, girl scouts, outing clubs, military organizations, and reenactment groups, would have the occasion to live camp life as it was during the Civil War. The period camping area will be more of a primitive camp ground. Designated camp sites and standard road design for emergency and maintenance vehicles, will be planned for. Gravel camping pads lined in a series of rows will exist to portray a military unit field camp. This will also give organization and physical structure to the grounds.
keeping visitor impact confined to one area. A large drill field area
exists for those groups desiring to preform drill and ceremony
activities that were a part military camp life.

A roughed out baseball field is additionally located in the "Period
Camping" area. Baseball was an encouraged past time for troops confined
to training camps. The form of baseball we know today went through its
metamorphosis during the war. Long winter encampments and prison camp
life reformed the game and introduced it's Northern popularity to the
South. This will be discussed further in secondary activity #17. Cotton
tents large enough for twenty men will be supplied for a rental fee and
will include, tent liners, wooden poles, period cots, kerosine lanterns,
wash basins, wood stools, and cast iron pots and frying pans. A water
point, mess area, garbage scowls, and period privies (EPA approved) will
historically enhance the site.

During reenactments, cavalry units will have a separate area to
tether their own horses. Large Civil War groups up-to 200 persons will
be designed for. It is not practical for this rural camping experience
to be 100% authentic as palatable water sources and additional rest
rooms will be needed. This rough-it style of period camping is something
new and may become a popular activity for those visitors wishing to
experience a Civil War or camping experience.
Nine

REFRESHMENTS / FOOD
(Secondary Activity)

This activity correlates with primary activity #4, "Picnicking". Food vending will occur at the two major gathering nodes of the park, the recreation and visitor centers. The normal fast foods of hot dogs, fries, cokes etc., will be sold. The selling of Civil War rations of hard tack, dried jerky and fruits, cheese molds and breads, could be sold but, probably would not be so popular to eat. For an authentic meal of the era, Hackwood House will host weekend dinners for small groups by reservation only. All the foods prepared will have been grown or raised on the plantation itself. Secondary activity #14 elaborates more on this historical dining experience.

Ten

DANCE & STAGE AREA
(Secondary Activity)

This activity has been jointly programmed with primary activity choice #3, "Special Events, Concerts & Festivals" and primary activity #6. "Recreation Center". The following is a list of events that involve dance and stage productions for three outdoor "Special Event Areas".

171
SPECIAL EVENTS, CONCERTS, FESTIVALS

Proposed List of Special events for Opequon Creek Park

SEA I January - Martin Luther King Day Revival/Rally
SEA II March - Earth Day Festival & Nature Hike
SEA I March - St. Patrick's Day Irish Concert
SEA II April - Community Easter Egg Hunt and Sun Rise Service
SEA I April - Annual Apple Blossom Festival (parade prep)
SEA II May - Armed Forces & Memorial Day V.F.W. Function & Play
SEA I May - Mother's Day Spring Concert & Female 10K Run
SEA II June - Father's Day Beach Music Jam & Male 10K Run
SEA I July - Fourth of July Concert and Fireworks Display
SEA II August - Summer Square Dance and Blue Grass Series
SEA I September - Labor Day Reenact & Gap Walk Hike & play
SEA II October - Fall Harvest Antique and Crafts Sale
SEA I November - Veterans Day Armed Forces Concert
SEA II December - Winter Celebration and Bon Fire

Russell Recreation Center can house smaller groups or classes for individuals desiring specific dance and or aerobic instruction. The recreation center will be used as a rehearsal hall for local theatrical groups performing in the park.

Having talked with the executive director of the Downtown Development Board of Winchester, Mrs. Sonya L. Tolley, there is a need for local historical drama. There are currently three theaters in Winchester; The Little Theater, The Wayside Inn, and Shenandoah University's annual production of The Summer Musical Theater Program. An outdoor theater in the proposed park which would present local (Shenandoah Valley) historical plays, appealed to the executive director and would be unique to the valley.
Eleven

PRESERVE HISTORIC LANDS
(Secondary Activity)

"Preserve Historic Lands" is much like primary activity #4, "Common Green Space", in that it is not an activity but an element to include into the development of the park. Those that selected this activity would be suspected of selecting the definition of Battlefield Park in question 11 (see Table Twenty).

Table Twenty

Cross Referencing Respondents Who Chose "Preserve Historic Lands" for Corollaries

| Quest #2 | Q#6 | Q#11 | Q#13 | Q#14 | Q#15 | Q#16 | Q#17 | Respdt | Aware of NPS Study Group Age | Park Type | Top Ten | Top Three | Resident of City/County | How Long | Male | Female |
|----------|-----|------|------|------|------|------|------|-------|--------|------------------------|-----------|--------|----------|--------------|-----------|------|--------|
| 9. | yes | 61-70 | BFP | x | x | 20+ yrs | M |
| 12. | yes | 31-50 | RP | x | x | 20+ yrs | M |
| 16. | yes | 31-50 | AHP | x | x | 1-5 yrs | F |
| 22. | yes | 19-30 | RP | x | x | 1-5 yrs | M |
| 23. | yes | 51-60 | RP | x | x | 6-10 yrs | F |
| 27. | yes | 19-30 | BFP | x | x | 16-20 yrs | F |
| 30. | no | 31-50 | RP | x | x | 1-5 yrs | M |
| 31. | yes | 51-60 | BFP | x | x | 6-10 yrs | M |
| 32. | no | 31-50 | BFP | x | x | 1-5 yrs | M |
| 39. | yes | 61-70 | NP | x | x | 20+ yrs | F |
| 40. | no | 51-60 | NP | x | x | 1-5 yrs | M |
| 47. | no | 19-30 | BFP | x | x | 1-5 yrs | M |
| 48. | yes | 14-18 | BFP | x | x | 1-5 yrs | M |

Note: BFP = Battlefield Park, RP = Recreation Park, NP = National Park, AHP = Agricultural & Horticultural Park

It was found that a corollary between questions 11 and 14, of the seven respondents that selected "Preserve Historic Lands", five desired
BFPs as one of their top three selections. The remaining two respondents desired one NP and one RP as one of their top three choices.

It was interesting to note, that only four respondents under age thirty of the thirteen people selected "Preserve Historic Lands". Perhaps young people under age thirty may not be as interested in "Preserving Historic Lands" as those over thirty. Generally speaking, men seemed more interested in "Preserving Historic Lands" than women. Seven of the thirteen respondents had lived in the city or county for less than five years. Residents new to the area tend to have a desire to preserve the vanishing historic lands around Winchester.

Twelve

CRAFTS
(Secondary Activity)

Craft classes as an activity can be held at the recreation center. Local craft merchants will be allowed to sale their personal wares during antique shows and other scheduled times throughout the year. Craft demonstrations will be a part of all special event weekends and will include black-smithing, glass blowing, crafting leather goods, candle making, churning butter, quilting, weaving, and wagon wheel making, will be offered in the theme of the park. Specific to the Civil War, other exhibitions on the art of making army rations of hard tack (thick crackers), dried meats and fruits as well as army gun smithing will be presented. The public will have the opportunity to load, aim, and shoot, a percussion weapon. A county fair atmosphere of 150 years
ago will be the theme at these events.

Thirteen

CIVIL WAR REENACTMENTS
(Secondary Activity)

Referring to question 11 of the questionnaire, the definition of "Battlefield Park" ranked second of the seven definitions. The selection of "Civil War Reenactments" is not surprising. By referring to the Site Plan, the designated "Reenactment Area" lies between the entrance roads of Hackwood Plantation and Rodes Visitor Center. A scheduled event on the reenactment field will be held annually on September 19, 1864, the anniversary date of the battle. Pulaski County Parks and Recreation Department hold their own annual Civil War Reenactment of The Battle of Cloyd's Mountain May 8, 1864, near Dublin, Virginia. Manassas National Battlefield Park holds occasional reenactments of the Battle of Bull Run as does New Market Battlefield Historical Park. These reenactments attract hundreds of spectators and are the park's larger generating revenue events. Much revenue is generated at these reenactments from craft and Civil War relic sales to admission and ladies authentic hoop skirt competitions. Food, traditional music, and camping out are all a part of these two and three day reenactment affairs.

Because of the large attraction of this event temporary parking will be located in the cattle pasture adjacent Route-661, in front of Hackwood House. This forty acre area will hold between 500 to 600 parked vehicles. The living history area east of Hackwood House will display an
authentic Rebel army camp, crafts, relics, and food sales, will be established outside the living history area.

Union Camp life can be experienced at the designated period camp ground. Events such as black powder demonstrations, marching, old time soldier baseball game, and living history, can be experienced by the general public there.

The separation of the Rebel and Union army camps will add authenticity to the mock battle. The existing Jog/Walk Trail can be used by the camped Yankee soldiers to march to the reenactment field which is one and three quarters mile away. In reality the Union did march to Winchester to fight the battle. The Union reenactors will march from the period camp grounds, across the foot bridge of Red Bud Run, and past the Visitor Center for a spectator military pass and review. The column will continue to march within fifty yards of Route-661 and then perform a column left turn. The Union reenactors will form a battle line paralleling Route-661 across the field between the visitor center and Hackwood House roads. Spectators will be allowed to fall in behind the Union lines as well as line the edges of the visitor center and Hackwood House roads. The crowd will be kept back at a safe and reasonable distance throughout the reenactment. The spectators will be provided with vantage points that form a half circle around the designated "Reenactment Area".

The Rebel positions will be located in the old grove of mature oaks in the center of the reenactment field. These woods will portray the fighting that occurred in Second Woods where General Gordon and his
Virginia and Georgia troops were pushed back by the New York, Maine, Massachusetts, and Connecticut troops of General Emory's XIX Corps. The mock battle will begin as Union troops cross the open field (representing Middle Field) and clash with Rebel forces in a designated section of trees (representing Second Woods). After a ten to fifteen minute struggle the Union lines will fall back across the open field. The Rebs will sound out with cheers of victory at the route of their enemy. A final serg of fresh Union troops held in reserve, (representing General Crook's VIII Corps from West Virginia), will march through the spectators, form a second battle line parallel with Route-661, and storm across the field toward the woods. This will represent Colonel Duval's infantry division assault on the rear of the Second Woods that finally forced Gordon to retreat from Second Woods to secure a second defensive position closer to Winchester. Routing the Rebels here will end the reenactment of the Battle of Third Winchester. Two to three hours should be sufficient time for the drama of the mock battle to unfold. The actual reenactment will be the peak event of the weekend and will occur on the last day (Sunday) of the special events weekend.

The aim of having the reenactment of Opequon Creek is not to glorify battle. Reasons why this battle recreation happens is, to keep Winchester's heritage alive, to remember the horrors of war, to detour future conflicts, and to give purpose and meaning to those who gave their lives then, for our freedom today.
Fourteen

LIVING HISTORY, HACKWOOD PLANTATION
(Secondary Activity)

The historical significance of Hackwood House is well documented. The Shenandoah Valley has a rich agricultural past in addition to it's Civil War history. The agricultural history of the Valley (pre-Civil War) will be displayed through the restoration of the mansion, out buildings, live stock exhibits, and crops grown on the estate. Today the estate encompasses about 302 acres and is for sale by the land developer, JJJJA Associates & Driggs Incorporated. Portrayed on the Site Plan reveals what the plantation might look like with the grounds under cultivation of corn and wheat. Modest orchard and live stock production is included.

George Washington's home, Mount Vernon, is a good example of how the estate of Hackwood could be used in the park. Mount Vernon hosts daily tours for a fee. This money goes back into the care of the grounds, the house, salaries, etc... *(American Society of Landscape Architects, 1930)*. Equally as old as Mount Vernon, Hackwood's agricultural history is also similar. Corn, wheat, oats, and hay were the principle crops. Live stock of cattle, horses, sheep, hogs, goats, and chickens, where important revenue sources. Tobacco was the main cash crop of Mount Vernon that allowed George Washington to expand his horticultural interests in hybrid crossbreeding of numerous agricultural plants. The selling of grains were important cash crops at Hackwood as they were at Mount Vernon, however tobacco was not a cash crop at
Hackwood due to the altitude, climate, and soil of the valley. Other agricultural incomes had to be practiced in the Shenandoah for a farm to achieve plantation status. Meats, milk, wool, eggs, and vegetables generated additional stipends for the successful operation of the farm such as Hackwood experienced.

Restoring Hackwood to it's pre-antebellum state will be an asset for the County of Frederick. It is not known if other restored, working antebellum plantations are in operation in the county or the valley. If there are not, Frederick County could be the first. It is known that farm museums or parks do exist in the Shenandoah Valley. About 100 miles south of Winchester, Augusta County features the Museum of American Frontier Culture. Farm practices and architectural barn styles of yesterday are present from Germany, England, American, and Scotch-Irish heritage (MAFC Museum pamphlet, 1992). However, a plantation farm is not represented. "Living History" of plantation life will be a main attraction at Hackwood. Seasonal events like black-smithing, ferrying, home made bread, butter, and jam competitions, forgotten farm practices, wagon repair, quilt and weaving, flower shows and more can be worked into Hackwood's own individual events. All employees will where the garb of the day. Tours of the house and a self guided tour of the grounds will interact with the use of the estate. The sale of smoked meats, breads, fudge, along with crafts will generate revenue to maintain and preserve Hackwood.

Years ago, when the country revolved more around family and farm life, Sunday dinner was a tradition for farming households. People would
go to church to worship and socialize. By midday pot luck gatherings or a visit to grandma's house would celebrate Sunday with a bountiful meal. Every Sunday throughout the year at Hackwood, twenty hungary guests will experience an authentic plantation style dinner. Patrons will be accepted by reservations and will be required to dressed semi-formally. The meal will be served by stewards in authentic dress. Most of the foods served will be grown and harvested from the estate. This and other popular events will be a unique way to experience history and recreation in a park environment.

Fifteen

RODES VISITOR CENTER
(Secondary Activity)

Rodes Visitor center will be located on the old A. Huntsberry home site. This site was chosen because it is already a developed site and its open location within the park. This location does not violate the Outside-In Concept. Noted in Chapter Six, limited information about the history of Huntsberry house has been obtained through the historical survey team of Frederick County. Access to the visitor center will be from Route-661 (see Site Plan). The center was named after Confederate Brigadier General Robert Rodes, who was killed during the assault on the gap between the Union XIX and VI Corps. This will be a gathering point for park activities and visitors and will act as the main entryway into the park.

Park functions such as personnel and administration, visitor
reception, book store, public relations, interpretation and resource management, law enforcement, supply, and park headquarters staff will all be located here. The visitor center will be the only new office building to be constructed in the park. All other structures will be renovated. The exterior of the visitor center will be built of limestone in the architectural style of Greek Revival that was historically popular in valley prior to the Civil War. The designed facade of a plantation house is the desired look for the Rodes Visitor Center. The center will be approximately 150' x 150' or 22,500 square feet. Adequate space will exist for the planned office functions needed to operate the park.

Sixteen

CIVIL WAR HISTORY TOURS
(Secondary Activity)

Civil War history tours of the major battles of Winchester have been documented. Authors, Brandon Beck and Charles Grunder, have written a succinct automobile tour guide entitled, "Three Battles Of Winchester", 1988. Visitors already use this reference to tour the battle areas on their own. The reference will be utilized in the park. Knowledgeable tour guides will give scheduled jeep tours of the battlefield sites within and outside the park boundaries. Primary activity #1, "The Gap Walk", gives a walking tour of the history, specific to the remaining battle ground left at Third Winchester.
Seventeen

ATHLETIC FIELDS, BASEBALL
(Secondary Activity)

Normally "Athletic Fields" seldom exist in a park with a historical theme. The idea of modern day baseball and football fields do not fit into the landscape of a historical park. But if a sport can be justified, through it's historic origins, a meaningful and yet historic sport, can be represented in the historic theme of Opequon Creek Park.

By 1859 America had developed an extensive taste for a variety of sporting events. These events ranged from bare fists pugilist matches, horse and yacht racing, to archery, track and field, and gymnastic competitions. From the interest of the American sporting world at that time, two of the most popular sports to play or watch in America were baseball and the English ball game of cricket particularly in the New England and Mid-Atlantic states. Both baseball and cricket had equal popularity and appeal and prior to the Civil War either sport could have been deemed America's national past time. Baseball and cricket would survive the war between the states but the evolutionary changes of these games brought about by the war would cause the American people to embrace and enshrine only one of these past-times. We now know which ball game endured the socio-political upheavals of the Civil War and the post war reconstruction era. But do we know why?

Historically, cricket had a much more substantial beginning in America than baseball. Like any culture migrating to a new country some familiar customs and ways of life of the former homeland are always
preserved. The introduction of cricket to the new world was far less a priority, than escape from persecuting governments that did not allow the free practice of personal religious beliefs of which the first European immigrants primarily sought in America. For many years in the new world, cricket was suppressed in the subconscious of the English mind and emerged only when leisure moments grew out of the civilization of the frontier. Cricket as a recreational activity became popular in the 1740's. The predominant English heritage of the British Colonies and the advent of more leisure time in colonial cities allowed the sport to emerge out of the English culture and onto the fields and Boston commons of New England. The first documented north American international sporting event held in this country, involved the cricket teams from the Colony of New York verses the London, England Cricket Club in 1751. The game's natural popularity spread up and down the eastern seaboard and as far west as Illinois and Kentucky by 1819 (Betts, 1974).

Baseball's beginnings in the new world occurred well after cricket's introduction in the eighteenth century. Baseball in its infancy was known as "Rounders", "Townball", "Base", or "Old Cat" (Durant & Bettmann, 1952). The game Rounders has specific origins in England and was played by children in school yards and on the streets of urban England. The game townball, base, or old cat, is derived from rounders but became a more rural small town community sport within the colonies. Early American children used the village greens as the playing field for teams of townball and base. There were no consistent rules and the game varied from town to town. Both rounders and townball consisted
of a rudimentary club or bat for striking a tightly wound ball of twine. The object of the game was to receive a pitch from the tosser or thrower and strike the ball of twine and produce runs by tagging byes (bases) in a square before the ball was thrown to hit or tag the runner out. Old-cat was more popular in pioneer areas of early Colonial America where the number of town participants were scarce. Teams rarely competed against each other. This frontier game usually required two to four players and each person competed against the next (Kirsch, 1989).

The term baseball had been coined some years earlier and finally stuck during the 1830s when the students of New England Universities used the term to refer to the games of rounders, townball, and old cat. Increased sporting competition between inter-collegiate rivalries began to homogenize the different variations of rules from the past forms of baseball.

From 1830 to 1860 baseball went under evolutionary changes while the game of cricket was already a defined sport in America. Cricket Clubs sprang up in New England, Canada, and in the Mid-Atlantic States. Much like today, each cricket team consisted of eleven players. The bowler (pitcher) deliberately rolled the ball on a manicured and level turf surface to the batsman. The batter put effort into the scooping up of the ball with a long flat and slightly curved paddle like bat. Once the ball is hit or hurled into the air, the batter runs to a single base attempting to score a goal. The fielders would retrieve the ball on the fly and strive to hit or tag the runner out before he got to the base. Although the description is vivid, the game required much skill and
quickness in order to outscore an opposing team. The first created organization for the sport emerged in America in 1838 and was known as, the First Cricket Club of Manhattan. Soon to follow were other cricket clubs throughout New York and Boston. Philadelphia caught the cricket craze late and eventually became the cricket capital of America. Records from Philadelphia declare that over a thousand cricket clubs were in existence before the Civil War (Betts, 1974).

Baseball's evolution had been in the making for over a century when an advocate and player of baseball, Abner Doubleday from Cooperstown, New York, created the first succinct rules for modern baseball in 1839. Doubleday's rules were further modified by Alexander J. Cartwright who published the rules for the first time in 1845. Cartwright intended these new guidelines to be used exclusively for his team, the New York Knickerbockers. This was the first baseball organization in America (Levin, 1989). In house members were many and inter-team competitions reflected the new and enthusiastic style of baseball. The popularity of the new sport and its revamped rules leaked out among other athletic groups who eagerly played the sport. Within a year the Knickerbockers received an official invitation to play the New Yorks using the popular Cartwright rules. This first game of baseball took place at Cooperstown, New York on June 19, 1846. A surveyor by trade, Cartwright is credited with setting the base lines at 90 feet, replacing the square field by introducing the diamond shaped field. He reduced the number of players on a team from eleven to nine and established nine innings as a game doing away with the twenty one run rule that previously ended the game.
Cricket's evolution was virtually complete. The publishing of the rules decades earlier allowed for the effortless world export of a new sport. By the time of the Civil War, cricket was being played by the natives in most British colonies from the Bahamas and Hong Kong, to India and Australia.

The new rules of baseball form Doubleday's and Cartwright's contributions did not nationally spread nor were universally played until after Civil War. The rules of baseball still varied primarily in New England, New York, and Pennsylvania. Visiting teams to a neighboring city would usually play the rules of the home team. In the New England game it was considered an "out" if a fielder threw the ball and hit the base runner between bags. This was called plugging, soaking, or throwing a stinger, an aspect that persisted in New England up to the Civil War. Different clubs played with different equipment and in 1850 the first Indian rubber baseball was introduced and elevated the fielding and batting action of the Knick's game, formerly Knickerbockers, thus expanding the size of the out-field. Speculation would suggest that the replacing of the softer twine ball with the new Indian rubber ball was causing injury to the base runners. The Knicks took the plugging rule out of play from the New York game and deemed the base runner would be considered out when a fielder caught a fly ball. Infielders could obtain an out by picking up a ground ball and tagging the runner out or throwing the ball to the baseman on the bag before the runner could reach it also constituted an out.

City and state competitions of both sports grew steadily in
popularity as well as the number of new cricket and baseball clubs in America. Cricket clubs in the United States traditionally maintained one or two English members on each team. It was believed, English players were better assets and more professional than their American team members. It was not until 1860 that the first all American Cricket Club beat a traditionally American/English club for the first time. To help promote the sport of cricket, national conventions were held in 1854 in which these clubs would eliminate each other for the convention title. Occasionally, a single cricket match would last for two or three days and it was not uncommon to stop an already lengthy match if the game ran over into tea time. Having attended these cricket conventions some American sport journalists believed cricket was too slow an event compared to the American psyche of baseball and would not hold the spectator's interest as baseball was doing with the faster pace nine inning game. One news paper of that era, the Atlantic Monthly, reported in 1858 on baseball's growing enthusiasm and nationalism as "our indigenous game of base-ball, whose briskness and unceasing activity are perhaps more congenial, after all, to our national character, than the comparative deliberation of cricket" (Betts, 1974, page 40).

The invention of the telegraph and improvements of train and vessel transportation increased the arena size for baseball. The growing public pressure to incite new play between cities abroad, lead to the necessary creation of a single governing body of baseball to unify and organize the game. The creation of the National Association of Baseball Players (NABBP) in 1856 rivaled the existing management organizations of
cricket. A constitution was created citing the specific rules inherit to the game and for modifying of the rules for those teams who held membership in baseball's first national association. The NABBP copied the cricket idea of having a national convention (eventually to become the World Series) for the season of 1857-58. In 1859 the NABBP introduced a new fielding rule that declared a striker (batter) was out on a pop-fly ball which further increased the action of the game through double and rare triple plays. Within two years the NABBP doubled it's team membership and adopted schedules to play other teams, baseball was in it's true league form even though many spectators still used the term, rounders, as a synonym to identify the sport.

Cricket had evolved into a refined and gentleman's sport that required manicured fields unlike baseball. Baseball would eventually become as cultivated as cricket but not until the twentieth century. By the mid 1850s baseball did not require the time and costs needed for maintaining a playing surface as cricket warranted. This was a major advantage in the spread of baseball. The lack of professionally maintained cricket fields was noted in 1856 through the paper, The Porter's Spirit, "when we have our Central Park in order, there will be no lack of cricketers" (Kirsch, 1989, page 95). The park commissioners approved designated field areas for both cricket and baseball. It was not until 1865 that the first practice field for cricket was constructed and allowed the St. George club to be the first official team to play in Central Park. Unofficially, pickup games of baseball were more commonly played in the large New York park long before crickets official
recognition by park authorities.

The fever of baseball seemed to surpass cricket's popularity in the states and even in Canada. Canada's interest in baseball caught on when the nation adopted the Cartwright rules of the game in the late 1840s. By 1854 the first unofficial international baseball game was played in Cleveland, Ohio. The Canadian Guelph Maple leafs competed with Cleveland's own Forest City team. Blamed on a bad call by the umpire in the last inning, the Ohio team upset the Canadians by one run before a crowd of 5,000. The following year the Baltimore Club of Baseball traveled to Canada and the vindicated Maple leafs beat the Americans for the championship (Levin, 1989).

Prior to the first actions of the Civil War in 1860, baseball had fifty four teams registered in the NABBP. After the Confederate bombardment of Fort Sumter, N.C., April 14, 1861, the number of baseball teams dropped to twenty eight in one year. Coincidentally, Union General Abner Doubleday, the founder of the rules of baseball 1839, was present at Sumter during this first conflict of the Civil War. Cricket club numbers were even more drastically affected and reduced to less than a dozen clubs in that same year. During the war and the Union's efforts to occupy the South, left few Southerners with the opportunity to partake in leisure activities. The Northern home front exhibited a different situation there and leisure time existed in a variety of forms. During the war years baseball's popularity in the urban north became the primary choice of games to play for youths too young for conscription into the Union Army. Semi-professional games in the NABBP were still
infrequently played. For the first time, baseball benefits were organized and public admission was charged. These benefits sent the proceeds to hospitals tending the battlefield wounded and for the war effort in general (Kirsch, 1989).

Away from home at the war front, baseball and cricket matches were held between Union troop competitions in camp. The 34th Massachusetts Infantry played regular games while stationed on the out skirts of Washington, D.C.. Drafted Union soldiers form the mid-west and southern border states observed the game for the first time in Union camps and learned how to play. Officers felt the two sports built competitive spirits within the ranks and broke the boredom of camp life. The importance of physical training from marching to bayonet practice was necessary to instill in each man for sustaining discipline on the battlefield. The newspaper, Rochester Express noted "the serious matter of war...upon our hands,... physical education and the development of muscle should be engendered" by the indulgence of baseball (Kirsch, 1989, page 79). The masses of green recruits inducted into the alien rigors of military life preferred to play baseball over cricket in rare moments of leisure time. The game was seen as a recreational asset as well as an overt tool for training to achieve camaraderie between the ranks. Being mentally and physically prepared to play an opponent on the baseball field meant that the teams that worked best together increased their chances of survival on the battlefield.

Cricket and baseball entered the war together but, by the war's end, cricket's popularity suffered where as baseball's began to
flourish. Reasons attributed to the decline of cricket during the war are many. To play cricket properly a manicured field was necessary. Grass was to be trimmed between two and three inches high to allow for easy fielding. This required the ground to be rolled flat so the pitcher could successfully bounce the ball off the turf towards the batter. Clumsy turf bounces from the pitcher were not easily tolerated by soldier spectators. The sport's nature was less suited for spontaneous play than baseball. Pickup games of baseball became common on the home and war fronts and did not require perfect field conditions. Baseball was a more aggressive, physical, and action oriented sport than cricket and became the game of choice when time was available. From diary writings, cricket was not as common in Union Army camps as was baseball was but enthusiasts did play. An Englishman and Union Officer of the 62nd New York Volunteers, Lieutenant William Moore, observed the men in his command making cricket bats out of firewood. Being a member of a New York cricket club, the Lieutenant returned from leave and brought back enough cricket bats and balls to out-fit two teams in his command. Other accounts reveal that a significant cricket match was played between New York's 32nd and Pennsylvania's 95th regiments at White Oak, Virginia, in April 1863. Diary entries of baseball were more common than those of cricket as reflected in the soldier memoirs of George Haven Putnam. Putnam participated in an impromptu baseball game outside of Alexandria, Texas, 1864. He and other Union soldiers broke regulations and began to play ball on a make-shift field beyond the protection of the earthwork fortifications and the pickets of their camp. Putnam recalls, "Suddenly
there came a scattering of fire of which the three fielders caught the brunt; the center field was hit and captured; the left and right field managed to get into our lines ... The rebel attack, which was made with merely a skirmish line, was repelled without serious difficulty but, we had not only lost our center field, our baseball too was lost, and it was the only baseball in Alexandria, Texas" (Betts, 1974, page 89).

From Union training camps to prison camps, baseball's documented play continued. A captured Union soldier that was sent to the infamous Andersonville or Libby prison camps sometimes faced a fate worse than death. The horrors of prison camp life extended to both sides of the Mason Dixon Line but, not all camps were so inhumanly operated. Huge numbers of prisoners were captured and actually detained throughout the entire war. In past wars, prisoner exchanges were common and also during the Civil War but, the number of prisoners were so great that a few exchanges of a couple of thousand troops meant time, money, and detailed planning for logistical considerations that complicated the process. To ease the miserable lives in these camps, baseball was allowed to lighten the spirits of those imprisoned and awaiting exchange. It was probably in these prison camps where baseball's greatest introduction to the southern culture was held.

Union soldiers played baseball in the Confederate prison camp at Salisbury, N.C. and taught the sport to their southern captors (Durant & Bettmann, 1952). A.G. Mills, an important influence in the rise of professional baseball after the war, claimed to have played in the largest spectator game of baseball before forty thousand soldiers in a
South Carolina prison camp. Imprisoned Confederates were exposed to the alien sport in the Union prison camp at Point Lookout, MD. Other rebel captives throughout Northern prison camps learned to play and enjoy the game. As divided as the North and the South was, the spread or Unionizing of baseball was fast becoming the national past time (Ward & Burns, 1990).

It is uncertain how popular and to what extent baseball was played throughout the armies of the North but, indications make it clear that the game was for some, an important part of camp life. The war increased America's awareness of the game and profoundly influenced its evolution. The war had unified the rules throughout the country. The New England and Massachusetts game and other versions of baseball were thrown out and the rules of the New York game became the standard. The shadow of baseball dwarfed cricket forever and the English sport never regained the height of popularity it had before 1859. The youth of America have always acted as the fad barometers of the nation and on college campuses the increased fervor to play and watch the sport became fanatical.

Within two years after Lee's surrender at Appomattox, baseball teams were created at the Universities of Virginia and Georgia. In the north, the game rivaled rowing (crew) at Harvard, Yale, and other revered campuses, as the most honorary and chiefly watched spectator sport. In the professional and amateur league of the NABBP's team membership shot up from twenty eight to ninety one clubs by the end of 1865. New York held the distinctive claim of "the home of baseball" with 48 teams registered in the state. Pennsylvania and New Jersey accounted for 28
teams and new clubs were admitted from the states of Maine, Missouri, Kansas, and Kentucky. In 1867 baseball was reported as being America's national past time and the number of teams represented in the NABBP's roster totaled 237. New York fell behind Illinois, Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Wisconsin in the number of enrolled clubs. New clubs were active in Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana, Texas, Tennessee, Montana, Colorado, and California (Betts, 1974).

In conclusion, the history of baseball, up to and through the Civil War in relation to this study warrants the inclusion of the recreational sport of baseball. The implementation of baseball in a theme battlefield park will add to the historic relevancy and context of the park.

Eighteen

AMUSEMENTS RIDES
(Secondary Activity)

The majority response of the younger population (ages 14-18) chose this activity. No traditional roller coaster or ferris wheel rides will be allowed in Opequon Creek Park. But what else about an amusement park attracts the young as well as the old? Entertainment and food certainly play a large role in the successful theme parks of Disneyland, Bush Gardens, and others. These amenities have been addressed in primary activities #3, "Special Events", and #4, "Picnicking". And in the secondary activities of #9, "Refreshments/Food", and #10, "Dance/Stage Area". Other sources of amusements regarding entertainment and food can
additionally be found during a Civil War reenactment (#13) or a traditional and historic eighteenth century meal at Hackwood House (#14).

If amusement rides absolutely have to be present, hay rides during the fall could exist. Horseback riding will be offered nine months of the year. Many hills, fields, and trails in the park are able to support the winter time activities of sledding and cross country skiing, providing snow levels are ample. Trail bicycle riding will be permitted. Merry-Go-Rounds did exist at the time of the Civil War and if a carnival ride were absolutely necessary, this would be the only true amusement ride to abide in the park. Old fashion Merry-Go-Rounds currently exist on the Mall in Washington, D.C.; Lake Accotink Park, Fairfax County, VA.; and Glen Echo Park, Montgomery County, MD. In these parks the Merry-GO-Round is the chief amusement ride, rides larger than that would seem to over-shadow the specific experience that this park was designed to have.

Nineteen

HISTORICAL THEATER
(Secondary Activity)

Theater has been mentioned in the primary and secondary activities of #3, "Special Events", and #19, "Dance/Stage Area". The city of Winchester has three established theater locations but, these groups as stated by the executive director of the Downtown Development Board of Winchester, do not focus their theatrical abilities toward the local
history of the area. The park could certainly gain notoriety if it were known as the "Shenandoah Play House of the Valley". A wealth of local history, both humorous and dramatic, can be found in the many small town libraries for future playwrights to indulge in.

Twenty

TOURISM
(Secondary Activity)

The corridors of Interstates-81 and 66 would certainly allow for tourism traffic to access the park. Tourism, if marketed correctly with the inclusion of the battlefield park, certainly has the potential to become a major industry with long term capital benefits. The city already boasts of an extremely large historic downtown area with 44 square blocks of historic structures listed on the national register. Preserving the last intact battlefield of Winchester would in time, strengthen those interested in history to visit the city. If the surrounding landscapes of the battlefield and other open spaces continue to be industrially, commercially, and residentially developed in its current and seemingly unplanned manner, this potentially vast industry will be lost in the next decade.

In the report "Distributional Economic Impacts of Civil War Battlefield Preservation Options" by Jay Sullivan & Daniel G. Johnson, Dept of Forestry, VPI & SU, 1991, (Appendix E) it is stated that the public would benefit in jobs and additional revenues from local conveniences i.e. ... motels, hotels, fast food, services, etcetera. It
is reasonable to say more money could be earned and jobs created if a battlefield park were established rather than reaping a short term capital gain that a developing subdivision would bring to the local economy.

Twenty One

ARBORETUM
(Secondary Activity)

Although it is nothing new, the idea of a park arboretum is good. Many parks pride themselves on their gardens and green houses such as: Longwood gardens, PA.; and Dumbarten Oaks, Washington, D.C.. Other parks with historic emphasis have smaller gardens that were more of a necessity than a hobby. The historic homes of Mount Vernon, Monticello, Woodlawn, Green Springs, and Gunston Hall, all had large produce and horticultural gardens. The development of the Hackwood plantation, (Chapter Six and secondary activity #14) if done in a similar historic manner, could compete with the established presidential/colonial homes of Virginia. Hackwood's selling point would be the modest eighteenth century dining experience. All produce and foods served to tourist at Sunday dinner would be authentically grown on the plantation.

Twenty Two

RETAIL SHOPS
(Secondary Activity)

The last of the Majority Response activities is retail shops. The type of retail shops, indigenous to malls, will not be permitted in
Opequon Creek. Primary activity #3, "Special Events", will allow the sale of home made crafts, Civil War artifacts memorabilia, and food products. These items will be sold from temporary booths or tent structures. Permanent snack bars, secondary activity #9, have been located at the recreation and visitor centers and represents one of two kinds of permanent shop structures in the park. The second shop structure will be the book store located in the visitor center. The selling of books, maps, and stamps, other printed materials, apple butter, fudge, crafts, etc..., will be the only retail goods sold in the park. All profits will benefit the park.

The Four Added Activities

MAINTENANCE, NURSERY, FUTURE EXPANSION AREA, & HOLOGRAM

The first three activities are more park functional than they are recreation functional for the visitor. The Hologram idea will be talked about last. The three activities of maintenance, nursery, and future expansion area are located away from most of the planned programs designed for visitor use. The Jog/Walk Trail is the only program that comes near these park functions. Access to these areas will be through the existing road of the Winchester Mall providing an easement can be obtained. The land that the maintenance, nursery, and FE A areas are located on lands now zoned for commercial development. This eleven acre tract of farm land is currently vacant. The appropriation of these extra acres will further buffer the existing and future development of the Route-7 corridor. The eastern view from Dinkle's Barns is already
heavily obstructed by the commercial buildings of Ben Franklin and a large hardware store. A skating rink and auto dealership impede the distant view. The cannon site where General Ramseur held up Sheridan's movements in the Berryville canyon, still has a partially intact view to the east. These eleven acres lie 275' to the east and in front of Ramseur's cannon positions. If this additional land were to be procured an additional 375' would buffer this area and enhance the view shed. The nursery and the future expansion area can be aesthetically developed to further buffer and protect the eastern view while, at the same time, this land would jointly serve the park in a productive capacity. The maintenance area is located closest to the developed area. Placing these three activities here, agrees with the Outside-In Concept without further disruption of other grounds inside the proposed park boundaries. The two suggested building dimensions to be located in the maintenance and nursery are each 50'x 25'. The nursery and arboretum ideas, secondary activity # 21, will be kept separate. The arboretum or gardens will be located on grounds of the Hackwood House. The nursery will be an independent entity, out of view from the public, and will supply needed plant materials in and around the park on a limited scale.

**HOLOGRAM**

(additional activity)

Most Civil War national battlefield parks usually have a large interpretive device to explain the history and movement of battlefield events to the visitor. Manassas National Battlefield Park has a large
topographical light map that illustrates the movement of the battle.

Gettysburg National Battlefield Park hosts the Cycloramma. This is a large circular painted mural of the Battle of Gettysburg. Visitors crowd into a round room and the lights are turned off. A recorded narration systematically spot-lights sections of the mural depicting the movement and sequential events of the three day conflict. From personal experience, this is an emotionally charged event. The chronological spot-lighting of the mural causes the standing visitors to turn their themselves subconsciously to view each section of the painting. This is so enthralling that visitors come out of the Cycloramma believing that either the mural turned about them or the floor rotated the audience. Original ideas for depicting the Third Battle of Winchester have been stopped due to technical problems that will not permit a visual hologram device to be constructed this decade. Interviews with VPI & SU media specialists, Went Barton and Gary Worrley said, in effect, Lazar projection in the film industry is not thoroughly perfected yet. The technology to project a life size moving figure over 100 yards away, still has some way to go. These sources state Disney Productions are involved in this new film technology. This proposed idea appears to be technologically possible in the future.

The original concept for Opequon Creek Park was to have laser projected, Civil War images that would be superimposed or project onto a transparent screen of mist or fog. The projection area would be the size of a football field, 50 yards wide by 125 yards long. Mature trees would surround the battlefield stage and define the projection area acoustical
boundaries. An above ground amphitheater would be located at the high
elevation end of the battlefield stage. Five rows of tightly spaced high
pressure fog nozzles would dissect the field below ground level. The
incremented rows of nozzles would be placed on a field off 125 yards in
25 yard increments. The laser projector, located above the amphitheater,
will project images of soldiers rushing through clouds of fog in a
sequential order. This would portray the numerous attacks and retreats
across Middle Field.

This sequential order primarily represents the fighting that
occurred between Sheridan's XIX Corps and Gordon's stand between First
and Second Woods. Union forces crossed Middle Field no less than three
times that day when violent fighting in the Gap brought both sides to a
stand still. Sheridan's forces finally overpowered the center and left
flank of Early's Army. The Confederate lines were pushed back to a
second defensive line in which a sweeping blow of Union cavalry hurdles
the enemy lines and sent the Confederates in a panic through the streets
of Winchester.

The movement of battle will be laser images projected on fog
screens at different increments on the battlefield stage. Spectators in
the amphitheater will be able to visualize the images coming closer,
then retreat back as an interpreter explains the movements of the
battle. Eventually, the Union images again come closer, get pushed back,
and then the audience is overwhelmed by a fog screen directly to their
front in which vivid images of life size soldiers rush at the
amphitheater. Muffled sounds of battle will accompany the images at the
far end of the battlefield stage to enhance the realism and the illusion of distant fighting. The closer the soldier images, the louder the sound of battle until the spectators are emotionally engulfed by the loud and vivid ghostly conflict but for only a few seconds. The battlefield stage will then be turned off and the blackness of night will be the true reality that audience will experience. The battlefield scene is designed to have the observer experience the violent battle of Winchester. By illustrating the battle this way will keep alive the horrors of war in our minds, and not on future American battlefields.

PARTICIPATORY INPUT FOR BATTLEFIELD DESIGN FINAL SUMMARY

In conclusion, the start of the participatory design process for Opequon Creek Park began when 72% of the questionnaire respondents chose from seven park definitions and selected their three most popular choices. The definitions selected were recreational, historical, and national park. The majority of the respondents (81%) then selected 22 of their most desired activities from a total list of 36 activities to be included into their park definition. For practical and imaginative purposes, the Landscape Architect added four (non-tested) activities to include in the park. The determination of the park's boundaries were based on what areas of the battlefield still maintained historical integrity and involved the heaviest casualties of the battle. These boundaries are Interstate-81, Route-7, Route-656, Route-661, and the B&O Railroad. The programming and placement of the 26 activities within the park was controlled by the "Outside-In Concept. Most of the park's
development was placed adjacent to the outer boundaries of the site, allowing the center of the park (life core) to remain undeveloped and protected. A historical theme combined with the programs of recreational and natural activities has created the context of the park. Participatory input is responsible for the park definitions and activities that have programmed the designed of Opequon Creek Park (see the following maps).

THE FOUR MAPS

"THEN MAP"

The Gillespie Map, 1873, provided much historical data for the creation of the "Then Map". This map shows the forested and open field areas and the (dirt) road net work that traversed through the site. The fence lines that existed during the battle were not shown. Inking the numerous fence lines conflicted with other map information and confused the illustration. The dated structures that are displayed on the map were present during the battle. All other structures that existed after the date of September 19, 1864 have been removed (see the Then map).
SITE ANALYSIS

The "Site Analysis" was the first map to be developed. This map shows the existing development, road systems, and forested and pasture lands of the site. Terrain, slope and soils, views, traffic noise, historic tree lines, north/south orientation, and wind direction were necessary elements to map and capture if an understanding of the site was to be obtained. Environmental and ethical issues revolve around this information when design decisions were being made and were needed in the final formulation of the design represented in the site plan (see Site Analysis map).
CONCEPT PLAN

The "Concept Plan" was developed next. Bubble diagramming helped to determine the location of the twenty-six activities and circulation patterns of the park's 11.4 mile trail system. Preparing this map is essentially a neatly done rough draft of the final map, the site (master) plan. The concept map specifically reflects the interactions between each programmed activity and their relationship to the site. Here the Landscape Architect begins to influence the design look and function-ability of the site. The information from the "site analysis" and "then maps" assists in the placement of each activity in the site (see the Concept Plan).
SITE PLAN

The final map, the "Site Plan", sums up the designer's ideas into a graphic solution for the site. Once the lengthy process of gathering information was completed the Landscape Architect digested it all based on the facts of the design scenario. The conclusion of the facts were combined with the designers intuitive and personal design methods (the questionnaire and results) that created this unique design of space and place of Opequon Creek Battlefield Park for the residents of Winchester (see the Site Plan map).
Chapter Eight

COMPARATIVE ANALYSIS

Upon completion of the planning and design for Opequon Creek Park, a comparative analysis was conducted between this park and another existing battlefield park's planning process. Again, the goals of this project was to create a park based primarily on the responses from the questionnaire as well as from my graduate education in Landscape Architecture. By comparing a separate park planning process with Opequon Creek's, I was curious to see if participatory input existed, and if it did, where in the process was it located and how it was used. The objective of comparing processes is to determine how other agencies implement the planning process into their park design. It should be noted here that the NPS does have it's own design process. The guidelines used for design are "Operations Manual Part-2, Design Process", 1985. This manual will soon be replaced with the "National Park Service, The Design Process, NPS-70, 1993, once the current draft form has been finalized. The model of Antietam has been selected to represent it's planning process and not it's design process. The Antietam planning process has been compared to the planning process of Opequon Creek.

In order to compare planning processes, it was important to design the Opequon Creek Park first before discovering how other park's plans and designs evolved. This kept preconceived design influences and ideas out of the development of Opequon Creek Park. Initially, comparing site plans from each park was going to be a tool used to measure similarities.
and differences between the two parks. The physical look of the parks
based on the lay out of the amenities of roads, parking lots,
structures, troop positions etcetera, were to have been an issue. This
idea was canceled when it was discovered that many of the proposed parks
selected for comparison did not have a master site plan. It was then
realized that the look of each park is probably less important than the
process used to arrive at it's design based on participation.

In selecting a battlefield park for comparison with the study park
of Opequon Creek, a total of five battlefield parks were examined. These
parks were considered because of their semi-close proximity to the
Winchester/ Opequon Creek study site. Reference information was obtained
from each of the five parks. Each park had similar information that was
used in selecting the model park. This criteria was based on the date(s)
of each parks most recent management plans, how long each had been a
park, the acreage size of the park, who operated the park, and if
participatory input was used in the park's creation (see Table Twenty
one).
Table Twenty-One

PARK SELECTION CRITERIA FOR A COMPARISON MODEL
Five Existing Battlefield Parks General Information

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MANASSAS</th>
<th>FREDERICKSBURG</th>
<th>RICHMOND</th>
<th>ANTietam</th>
<th>NEW MARKET</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>OWNED BY</td>
<td>NPS</td>
<td>NPS</td>
<td>NPS</td>
<td>NPS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GMP DATE</td>
<td>9/83</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>underway</td>
<td>8/92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OTHER GUIDE</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>Land Protection</td>
<td>Master Plan</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LINE USED</td>
<td></td>
<td>Plan 8/86</td>
<td>10/71</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CREATED &amp; AGENCY</td>
<td>1940</td>
<td>NPS</td>
<td>War Dept.</td>
<td>VA State</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DATE OF BATTLE(S)</td>
<td>7/21/1861</td>
<td>12/13/1863</td>
<td>June-April</td>
<td>9/17/1862</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>8/28-30/1862</td>
<td></td>
<td>1864/65</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ACREAGE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Federal</td>
<td>3,019</td>
<td>5,274</td>
<td>745</td>
<td>947</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td>1,494</td>
<td>1,257</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>2,253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PUBLIC PARTICIPATION</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>yes</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It was discovered that four of the five parks were operated and funded by the National Park Service. The document that the NPS creates to manage each park's development is the General Management Plan (GMP). Only two of the NPS battlefields had a completed GMP. The NPS is currently revising many of it's park master plans into the format of the GMP. Prior to the concept of the GMP, master plans were the primary managing document for park areas. The fifth park, New Market Battlefield Historical Park was operated by Virginia Military Institute (VMI) with state funds and private donations. This park is in it's infancy in determining a set of guidelines for it's own management. Based on the information of the five park's received, the park selected for
comparison with Opequon Creek was Antietam because of its most recently drafted GMP. Antietam's process gave the most up-to-date participatory methods used in national parks of the NPS.

Antietam's GMP was finalized in August 1992 and provides guidance on management and the development of Antietam. Antietam is the most historically accurate and authentically preserved federal battlefield in the country and its acreage size (fee owned) of 947 acres is very close in size to that of Opequon Creek's 1200 acres. It is the oldest preserved Civil War battlefield site.

NPS-2

THE PLANNING PROCESS GUIDELINE, SUMMARY

The manual that the National Park Service (NPS) uses to conduct their planning methodology is the Planning Process Guideline, 1985, or more commonly known as NPS-2. This document is not a general management plan (GMP), but explains the step by step processes to create one. NPS-2 is a lengthy document, therefore a general synopsis will follow. In this manual the terms, planning, process, and design were looked for throughout its chapters. The term "planning process" is the overall key phrase in the explanation of the NPS's planning methodology and refers to the over-all picture of park planning. Traditional developmental concept plans, design and construction, and design drawings are occasionally mentioned in NPS-2 and can be found in detail in the NPS's "Operations Manual, Part-2 Design Process, 1985. These terms are primarily connected with actions that come after the GMP is complete.
which will be discussed later.

The NPS planning process starts well before implementation of any design concept and encompasses a gamete of different issues. This means that the big picture should be addressed and planned out before the specifics of design and development are entertained. NPS-2 goes into much detail about how to plan for specific park units of the NPS but, before comparisons are made a summary of the NPS's planning process needs to be addressed.

"Public Law 95-625, the National Parks and Recreation Act of 1978, requires the preparation and timely revision of general management plans (GMP) for each unit of the National Park Systems" (NPS-2, 1985, chap. 1, p. 1). If Opequon Creek were to be admitted into the NPS certain events would have to be followed before it's inclusion into the NPS. Lobbyists would convince Congress to enact legislation authorizing a new National Battlefield Park. Once legislation was passed the Office of Legislation in the Washington Area Support Office (WASO) would prepare an "Activation Memorandum for Distribution" to the regional and Washington offices concerned. The lengthy activation memo examines all imposed legal requirements of the legislation and delegates actions for analysis to the affected regional offices and WASO for implementation.
STATEMENT FOR MANAGEMENT (SFM)

Upon activation of a new park area a "Statement For Management" (SFM) is prepared by park staff. The SFM provides an account of the park's current condition and detailed problems afflicting the area. Usually contained in the SFM is the park's location, it's significance, purpose, inventory and analysis of major issues, influences, and the management objectives. Other specifics included: resources, natural or cultural, visitor analysis trends over time, facilities and equipment, historic and nonhistoric structures and utilities needed. It determines the existing management zones of natural, historic, park development, and special use zones. The SFM also supplies a "Status Report" on existing studies and plans being carried out in the new park. This document does not determine the answers or solutions for the park but, identifies additional studies, plans, and designs needed for the park unit.

Through analysis, the statement for management (SFM) lists the plans and tasks needed to accomplish the major objective. The people who determine what the tasks and plans are, are the employees assigned to the park, regional employees, and NPS planning and design personnel at the Denver Service Center (DSC). The DCS is the planning, design and construction office for the NPS and provides services throughout the system (geographically the NPS has ten regions nation wide, each park is subordinate to the regional offices and then to the WASO offices of the NPS in Washington D.C.). These personnel bring a combined proficiency level of expertise to the next phase of planning.
OUTLINE PLANNING REQUIREMENTS (OPR)

Once the SFM is developed an "Outline of Planning Requirements" (OPR, Form 10-238) is prepared by the superintendent of the park. Assistance from the regional office and DSC is common. Much of the information to complete the OPR (tasks and analysis) are outlined in the park's approved SFM. After all tasks are prioritized, drafted, and 10-238s developed, they are sent to the regional office. There the OPR is reviewed and approved. At this stage of the planning process the public's involvement is still not required. The regional office ensures that the legal requirements have been met, reviews cost estimates (for plans, designs, construction, and maintenance) and makes revisions if necessary incorporating comments received within and outside of the region but still within the NPS. If the regional director is satisfied he/she then approves the OPR and forwards copies to the Washington office and other affected parks or agencies involved in the review. It is the superintendent's responsibility to update all park OPRs annually.

The NPS has over 300 existing parks (Dept Interior, "NPS: Shaping The System", 1985). Each of the ten regional offices keep vast prioritized listings of OPRs/10-238s. The determination of when OPRs are put into action directly relates to the yearly NPS budget. Every five years all ten regional directors meet to prioritize all the 10-238s throughout the NPS. What is produced is a service wide priority list for all planning design and construction projects. Only those OPRs with the highest national priority get funding for implementation. Budget money is then funneled down to the regional level and then onto the individual
park areas. Just as a note, conceptual design plans generally begins here where cost estimates have to be submitted as a part of the OPR. Based on this information, emphases on the big picture of the NPS planning process (NPS-2) over-rides, at this phase, the smaller design issues needed for development of a successful park.

THE GENERAL MANAGEMENT PLAN

When the park's budget is approved and funds can cover a priority OPR a "Task Directive" is prepared and kept current by the office/park assigned the task. "This is a written agreement between the regional director, the park superintendent, and the person assigned to accomplish the task", a private contractor, DSC, or NPS maintenance. "Based upon the requirements of the 10-238, it sets forth the focus and scope of work, methodology, and products produced, opportunities for public participation, responsibilities, and talents required, and a schedule of completion dates and costs" (NPS-2, 1985, chap 1, page 2).

With funds procured and a task directive issued a planning team of specialists from the park, regional office, and the DSC are sent to the site. This team's purpose is to create a "General Management Plan / Environmental Impact Statement" which becomes the major planning tool for that park. The GMP/EIS must contain; the park's purpose and objectives, legal constraints, brief park description, issues addressed by the plan, a proposal, and alternatives addressing the issues, environmental impact of the proposal and alternatives, and necessary appendices (NPS-2, 1985).
The GMP can be a general document giving flexibility to park planners and designers. Some parks warrant detailed and specified plans in the GMP. All GMPs are based on the amount of information available, research to be done, time to complete it in, and funding. The planning team conducts a thorough discussion of the issues using the park data base and the up-dated SFM. Public meetings with park employees, other affiliated agencies, and park neighbors are a common way to collect information and voice all party's concerns and is known as the scoping phase. (Concerning Antietam, the scoping phase appears to be the first inquiry for participatory input). With this information the park management objectives may or may not change. If changes are warranted and detail plans are necessary, the GMP will present development concept plans, and design drawings with in-depth planning and or additional studies as part of the packet. These are called "Implementing Plans". These planning attachments may be: wilderness plans, land protection plans, additional development and concept plans/drawings, concession management plans, interpretive prospectuses, and special planning efforts.

After completion of the draft GMP/EIS the document is distributed to all affected parties, public and private, for review and comments. (A second inquiry for public participation at Antietam is noted here). The review period lasts from forty-five to sixty days. Necessary changes to the GMP are overseen by the regional director. He/she reviews the comments, reassesses environmental and non-environmental factors, and makes changes to the GMP proposal as necessary. After compliance with
the "National Environment Policy Act" (NEPA) and other federal requirements have been met the final GMP/EIS is distributed. A record of decision represents the final approval for the GMP/EIS and complete NEPA's involvement in the process. This decision is issued thirty days after the release of the final GMP/EIS. General Management Plans are running documents and are usually current from ten to fifteen years and are supposed to be annually up-dated by the park superintendent or as stated in section 604 of Public Law 95-625 requires that GMPs "for the preservation and use of each unit of the National Park System ... shall be prepared and revised in a timely manner" (NPS-2, 1985, chap 5, p 1). In actuality this almost never happens.

To the laymen, understanding how the NPS performs their planning process, requires some patience. The overall planning process makes sense but, the time it takes from the activation memo, to create a statement for management (SPM), then prioritized tasks on the outline of planning requirements (OPR 10-238), then designate an interdisciplinary team to go on site, collect information, hold public meetings (which will be discussed), write the GMP proposal, hold a review, rewrite the GMP, and obtain NEPA's approval is, indeed, an in-depth planning process method and takes considerable time.
METHOD COMPARISON

The process that created Opequon Creek, did not go into the bureaucracy that NPS-2 did. However, the general management plan portion of the NPS's planning process guidelines did parallel the level of detail placed into the design of Opequon Creek. The NPS places great emphasis on their individual GMPs for each park. In-depth concept plans and construction drawings can accompany the GMP if warranted. It should be reiterated here that the NPS's GMP process identifies areas within a park for development. Design concept plans do the detailed site planning for that development unless it was done in the GMP itself. This comparison is concerned with the larger picture of the planning processes of both parks. To more fully understand how a GMP compares with the creation of Opequon Creek, a look at the evolution of the GMP planning process of Antietam National Battlefield is necessary.

ANTIETAM'S GENERAL MANAGEMENT PLAN PROCESS
VS.
OPEQUON CREEK'S PROCESS

The NPS employees, Linda Dill, secretary to the superintendent of Antietam Sharpsburg, Maryland, and Mary Riddle-Cornell, NPS Eastern Planning Team Captain from the Denver Service Center, Denver, Colorado, provided important insight through phone interviews and donation of materials regarding the GMP process at Antietam. A brief outline of Antietam's GMP process will be made with intermittent comparisons to that of Opequon Creek's planning process.

The Antietam GMP process began in July, 1989 and ended in August
1992. The start of the process is known as the scoping or preliminary phase. Once the SFM (statement for management) was reviewed and other issues addressed the planning team contacted key personnel (land owners, historians, special interest groups, NPS officials) and the general public through news releases and mailed announcements informing them about upcoming public meetings (Antietam’s SFM was prepared long before the beginning of its GMP process). NPS-2 states, public meetings are not a required method to obtain information but, is a general medium that a park supervisor has the option of using (NPS-2, 1985).

The first public meetings held for Antietam were called, "Open houses". Open Houses are one type of public meeting and the kind the NPS, DSC team chose to use at Antietam and are not necessarily the standard. The goals of open houses or scoping meetings are meant to collect response information on how the public felt the NPS should further develop and plan for Antietam's future. Approximately 65 participants attended the first open house. Normally three to five public meetings are held when developing a GMP. In the case of Antietam, twelve meetings were held (three of which were public hearings) due to the considerable interest of the public. These meetings were informally held and the NPS used flip charts to record the public's concerns. The debates primarily revolved around the scope of the draft plan of the Environmental Impact Statement (EIS) for the park. Three alternatives (A,B,C) for visitor use and development were developed and the citizens were given the opportunity to comment on the alternatives. At one open house, some residents wanted the opportunity for their comments to be
recorded verbatim by an impartial person, hence a court reporter was hired to record individual comments that were later analyzed by the NPS. At this same open house the technique used to collect public input was to place separate station points around the meeting room. Each station was staffed by a knowledgeable person in the areas of cultural resources, historic, environmental (NEPA), and natural resources. This gave the public a more specific opportunity to discuss their concerns with individuals knowledgeable in those areas. Months later in the process, the NPS returned to Antietam and gave the public a more formal opportunity to comment, these meetings are known as "Public Hearings" and three were held.

The public hearing's objectives were to give the public a more formal platform for them to express their views about the alternatives and the NPS management of the park. The public hearings were held at the request of a vocal group who wanted to speak in front of the community on the subject. These hearings generated a larger turn out of interested citizens. The NPS received 3,031 responses regarding the alternatives that the NPS were considering. Approximately 220 participants, land owners, Civil War buffs, local public, Serria Club and Conservation Fund members, came from around the country to attended the hearings. A first draft of the GMP was produced with a separate draft of the environmental impact statement (EIS) attached and was distributed to the public. This first hearing was more formally held in that a judge was hired to run the meeting and hear members of the public express their desires or denouncement on the park's final alternative decision. Two large

219
factions spoke at these meetings. The group that supported the government's findings were a make-up of attorneys, historic preservation groups, Civil War groups, environmental organizations, and some local residents. Those that opposed the NPS's selected alternative were predominately the adjacent local land owners. This group became affiliated with the National In-Holders Association, headed by Charles Cushman. This association represents land owners who own land near or within federal lands. Public opinion was noted at the hearings and changes were made to the GMP/EIS, but the NPS's preferred alternative (alternative B) remained the same.

COMPARISON OF PUBLIC PARTICIPATION
Antietam vs. Opequon

Both the Antietam and Opequon Creek methods collected information involving public participation. The NPS specifically held two barrages of numerous open house meetings and public hearings. The NPS targeted a wide variety of participants to include; local residents and land owners, historians, environmentalists, etcetera. A questionnaire, not public meetings, was the method used to obtain public input for Opequon Creek. This survey was limited to local residents only. The NPS solicited comments from about 5,000 people and received responses from over 3,000 participants. This equals a response rate of 60%. The Opequon Creek process (questionnaire) solicited a total of 50 people in order to obtain the 50 respondents desired. This equals a response rate of 100%. The Opequon data was gathered in three days by one person and analysis
of the results took two months. The NPS gathered data from a more
diverse planning team that took months to collect and analyze. The goal
of the Opequon (questionnaire) process was to obtain the people's ideas
on whether a park was necessary and if it was, what would their park
definition be, and what activities would they like to have in their park
definition? The goals that the NPS had for the public meetings was to
allow the public to comment on the three alternatives they had developed
and have their input voiced in the selection of one of the three
alternative plans for Antietam. The park service permitted the public to
critique their final alternative plan, and in-turn made some changes to
the chosen alternative. NEPA requires that the public be allowed the
opportunity to comment at the beginning of a project, after the release
of the draft GMP/EIS, and again after the release of the final GMP/EIS.
The NFS guidelines also gives the public a chance to remark between the
scoping phase and the first draft of the GMP/EIS. The Opequon process
did not include a participatory critique of the final site plan.
However, the public input that was obtained became the major planning
guidelines for the development of Opequon Creek. No preconceived
alternatives existed. The majority of the respondents (82%) selected
applicable recreation activities that are sensitive to the battlefield
and that does not cheapen the hallowed ground it helps to protect.
COMPARISON OF ACTIVITIES
Antietam vs. Opequon

Of the three alternatives outlined in appendix "D", alternative "B" was selected for Antietam. This plan states it will "restore the 1862 scene to the maximum extent possible" (Antietam GMP, 1992, page 11). By closely looking at alternative "B", programs and activities are mentioned in close comparison to those programs and activities of Opequon Creek such as; restoring historic buildings and using the structures for interpretation, administrative, and park residents. The removal of all modern structures. Restoring the historic landscape; orchards, farm fields and fencing and increase wild habitat flora and fauna. Emphasis of both processes were focused on the phase(s) of the main battle. Old roads would be restored and new access roads and parking lots would be located away from the historical focal points of the landscape. Additional enhancements of the landscapes of both parks for the visitors to experience would be to historically reforest sections of each battlefield.

Recreational comparisons between Antietam and Opequon were; the NPS does not permit ball playing, frisbee, or other sports on the Antietam battlefield. The Opequon process (questionnaire) found that 34% of the public rated the park definition of "Recreation" as the number one (from seven) definition to represent the public's concept of what a park is. The activity of camping was not an important issue to include into Antietam probably because a nearby facility provides for this experience however, camping rated as the number ten selected activity to include
into Opequon Creek Park. Battlefield walking tours for both parks appeared equally important to have in the interpretation of the battles and their aftermaths. Hiking and jogging trails were the number one selected activities for Opequon Creek. Antietam's open house meetings also detected how important these activities were and as a result a more extensive trail system will be developed. Additional trail activities to include in each park would be the encouragement of bicycling, cross country skiing, and horseback riding. Apparently horseback riding was a popular activity that the public wanted at Antietam but, the NPS previously did not regulate. Because of the increased interest and number of riders, the NPS chose to formally recognize and accentuate this activity but, only under a special use permit. A small horse riding trail system will be developed. The Opequon process found that horseback riding was ranked as the number eight activity (from thirty-six) to include in the park and was primarily chosen by females. This activity represents a 3.9 mile trail system and offers two alternative trails, weekend verses weekday to ease the impact of erosion between the two trails.

In discussing the general recreational uses between the two battlefield park's planning processes, the NPS is confronted with "how appropriate is it for the NPS to provide recreation at a historic battlefield park"? The land is considered sacred ground. It is true that most people would not throw frisbees or fly kites at grave yards nor would people do these type of recreation in the designated area of the national cemetery at Antietam. But if certain types of recreational uses
were permitted outside the designated areas of the grave yard(s) less opponents would question the NPS's motives and in-turn support the NPS. It is interesting to note that Arlington National Cemetery is this nations most hallowed ground, yet nobody ever died there unlike the numerous battlefields of Third Winchester, Salem Church, The Alamo, Chantilly, and Yellow Tavern to name a few, that have been commercially and residentially developed or are in the process of being developed.

Long before the Civil War, before parks were popular in the large cities of United States local residents would visit local cemeteries to either relax in, picnic, or just experience the outdoors, these were the first protected, so called public grounds, and they were used as parks. In 1831, the first recognized Landscape Architect, Frederick Law Olmstead remarked about graveyards serving as country parks "From the beginning, the rural cemeteries were favorite spots for evening strolls and Sunday outings, Mount Auburn and it's offspring served the living as much as the dead" (Zaitzevsky, 1982, page 17). Although the ground is sacred does not mean certain types of recreation should be restricted, the people usually select what is proper. It seems appropriate to allow multi-use activities to aid in the preservation of hallowed ground. The enabling legislation that controls the NPS in their development of battlefield parks allows them to set aside land to commemorate the battle, not to provide recreation. Therefore, Antietam does not primarily focus on a combination of recreational and historical activities like Opequon Creek Park does. Opequon Creek was primarily developed to commemorate the battle as well but, also plans for a number
of different activities to occur that the public selected. The idea of a commemorated park that allows applicable joint use recreation probably can please more of the public than a commemorative park that limits its recreation opportunities.

In relation to the Shenandoah Valley Civil War Sites Study Act 1990 (Chapter One) and the possible creation of additional battlefield parks, it would behove the NPS to include the public's ideas of what they want in a park, within reason, and allow them to create the alternatives. Commemorated battlefields preserve those lands where individuals gave their lives for their beliefs. This should always be the premise, to preserve those ideals, heroes, and horrors of the past. But for the present, the existing open space of these battlefield parks should be used like the cemeteries of the past. If solicited public input deems untraditional recreation on a battlefield, within reason, and it is incorporated into the design of the park, added public support to create new battlefield parks will be sparked.

Things that the NPS included into the protection of Antietam that were not thoroughly considered for Opequon Creek were; to prepare a land protection plan to include scenic and public access easements, pursue an agricultural leasing program, work with local, state, federal, and private organizations to preserve the rural context surrounding the park, and to further encourage local historic preservation groups efforts. Socio-economic factors about limited employment and revenues were considered in the Antietam processes but were only generally mentioned in the Opequon process. (Additional Opequon Creek battlefield
economic information can be obtained in the final report of "Distributional Economic Impacts of Civil War Battlefield Preservation Options", Sullivan and Johnson, VPI & SU, 1991, being studied by the NPS). Participatory input and how it would affect the design of a park was the main focus of the Opequon process. The main focus of comparing Antietam's and Opequon Creek's planning process was to note where participatory input occurred during each park's process and why.

THE TWO PARKS IN CONCLUSION

Each park's theme is that of history. By preserving the land history of the battle is not forgotten. Although Opequon Creek's theme is historical, it's park activities go beyond that realm to include the untraditional battlefield park activities of baseball, camping, and a self sustaining equestrian center. These activities preserve the landscape more in an open space context rather than a historical one but still preserve the land. By allowing what the public wants and applying their desires to other preservation land uses makes Opequon Creek's mission more viable for popular acceptance of the local community.

Preserving open and historical spaces is necessary. Defining why and which spaces are designated, is an important part of the planning process for each park. The comparative analysis was reduced to look at each park's level of public participation in their planning processes. It was important to determine where participation interfaced with each process and how the public's comments were used. Listed on the next page is a process comparison diagram depicting the public's moment of
participation.

Table Tenty-Two

DESIGN PROCESS COMPARATIVE ANALYSIS

ANTIETAM NATIONAL PARK

NPS-2
- Legislation
- Act. Memo
- S.T.M.
- OMP 10-238
- rogue plans cost est.
- Team sent to park
- Info. gathering
- Planning & reaction
- 65 people
- Direct resp.
- Formulate G.M.P.
- Extensive planning
- D.S.C.
- 2 hearings
- Public participates
- 313 invited
- 13% attended
- Changes to G.M.P.
- Draft
- Add specific design plan
- Release G.M.P.
- EIS draft to public
- Final G.M.P./EIS & record of decision
- Released
- Ready to implement

DENOTES THE START OF DESIGN
DENOTES PUBLIC INTERFACE

CREATION OF GMP

OPEQUON CREEK PARK

- Develop method
- Questionnaire
- Pre-tested modified
- Submitted questionnaire
- 10 public
- 3 days
- 50 of 163
- 31% resp.
- Formulate results
- Find out what the people want
- Plan & design
- Analyze
- Concept
- Site plan
- Product
- Ready to implement

The comparative analysis found the Opequon process to be the result of a purist's design based on the mass desires of the local people. It was also determined that Antietam's participatory process was out of chronological order to best receive and efficiently use the input. The Opequon process allows for participatory input at the start of design but, did not allow the respondents to critique the final product. Antietam's process began with conceptual design implementation before participatory data was collected. Once the planning started so did the design, late public input was interjected which de-emphasized the importance of the public's desires, however, a final public critique was administered.
SUMMARY

If the Opequon process were implemented into the early stages of the NPS planning process (between the legislative and activation memo steps of NPS-2) time and money could be saved. By knowing what the people want early on in the process will reduce design team visits to the site, conserve planning and design time, thus consuming a smaller budget.

Table Twenty-Three

MERGING THE TWO PROCESSES MAY BE BENEFICIAL

ANTIETAM NATIONAL PARK

- Legislation
- Opequon Process
- Act. Memo
- S.P.W.
- NPR 10-238
- Vague plans
cost est.

TEAM SENT TO PARK
INFO.
GATHERING
PLANNING
ALL PHASES

- 10 MEETINGS
- OPEN HOUSE
- PUBLIC PAR
- TICIPATION
- 100 PEOPLE
- DIGEST RESP.
- FORMULATE
- G.M.P.
- EXTENSIVE
- PLANNING
- D.S.C.

- 2 HEARINGS
- PUBLIC PARTICIPATES
- 3031 INVITED
- 415 ATTENDED
- 13% RESPONSE RATE

- CHANGES TO
- G.M.P.
- DRAFT
- ADD SPECIFIC
- DESIGN PLAN
- RELEASE G.M.P.
- EIS DRAFT
- TO PUBLIC

- FINAL G.M.P./
- EIS & RECORD
- OF DECISION
- RELEASED
- READY TO
- IMPLEMENT (IF FUNDED)

OPEQUON CREEK PARK

- DEVELOPE
- METHOD
- QUESTIONNAIRE
- PRE TESTED
- REMOVED

- SUBMITTED
- QUESTIONNAIRE
TO PUBLIC
- 3 DAYS
- 50 OF 163
- 31% RESP.

- FORMULATE
- RESULTS
- FIND OUT
- WHAT THE
- PEOPLE WANT

- PLAN &
- DESIGN
- ANALYSIS
- CONCEPT
- SITE PLAN

- PRODUCT
- READY TO
- IMPLEMENT

DENOTES THE START OF DESIGN
DENOTES PUBLIC INTERFACE

A major benefit of merging the two processes together is that public acceptance will be more tolerant of the government's involvement in preserving land. This is important because as suburbia grows future threatened historic parks will be carved from urban as America's
population doubles by 2038 (over 500 million). The NPS needs a refined participatory method to include in its current planning process to do business with the public of today, the shrinking budgets of tomorrow, and the preservation of historic/green space in the future.
MIDDLE FIELD, OPEQUON CREEK BATTLEFIELD, WINCHESTER, VA
Non-protected Hollowed Ground

Thousands Died Here.

ARLINGTON NATIONAL CEMETERY, WASHINGTON, DC
Protected Hollowed Ground

No one ever died here.
BIBLIOGRAPHY


Civil War Centennial Commission, Civil War Battles In Winchester And Frederick County, VA. Winchester-Frederick Co., 1963.


Johnson, Swafford, Great Battles Of The American Civil War. Bison Book
Corp., Greenwich, Ct., 1984.

Johnston, Wilbur S., Weaving A Common Thread. Winchester & Frederick
County Historical Society, Winchester, Va., 1990.

Jordan, Robert P., The Civil War. The National Geographic Society,

Kirsch, George B., The Creation Of American Team Sports: Baseball &

Levine, Peter, Baseball History 2. Meckler Books, The Trade Division of

Lewis, Thomas A., The Civil War: The Shenandoah In Flames, The Valley

Longwood Foundation Inc., Longwood Gardens. Longwood Foundation Inc.,
Kennett Square, Pa., 1967.

McKeever J. Ross, Business Parks: Office Parks, Plazas and Centers. ULI-
The Urban Land Institute, Washington D.C., 1970.

Molnar, Donald J., & Ruth ledge, Albert J., Anatomy Of A Park. McGraw-

National Park Service, Manassas To Appomattox National Battlefield Parks

National Park Service, Brawner Farm Site, Developmental Concept Plan &


National Park Service, National Register Bulletin 40. U.S. Dept. of the

National Park Service, Antietam: General Management Plan & Environmental
Impact Statement. Branch of Publications & Graphic Design, Denver


Quarles, Garland R., Some Old Homes In Frederick County. Frederick County, Va., 1971.


MAPS


MANUSCRIPTS


**MAGAZINES**


**NEWS PAPERS**


**VIRGINIA DIVISION HISTORICAL LANDMARK FILES**


APPENDIX "A"

LEGISLATION ABOUT THE SVCWS STUDY

Courtesy National Park Service

The Congressmen responsible for sponsoring the bill for the CWSS Act are Representative Jim Olin (D-Va.) in the House with several cosponsors and in the Senate, Senator James Jeffords (R-Vt.) and Charles Robb (D-Va.) motioned to Congress in the summer of 1990 to fund a study of investigation within the Shenandoah Valley and all Civil War related sites there.

The one Hundred First Congress held numerous hearings through the summer and fall of 1990 to pass the bill under H.R. 2570-36 SHENANDOAH VALLEY CIVIL WAR SITES STUDY, to begin in November 1990 and to end one year from the start date with a transmittal to Congress. The scope of the study encompasses seven Virginia Counties. Frederick, Clark, Warren, Shenandoah, Rockingham, Augusta, and Highland Counties. Funding of $100,000.00 for the study was appropriated for the Park Service by congress.

Section 205 of the bill states that a thirteen member advisory commission will be appointed as follows: Two nationally recognized experts and authorities of Civil War history, two nationally recognized experts in historic preservation and land planning. The Director of the NPS or his designee, the Chair of the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation. Three members appointed by the Speaker of the House of Representatives in consultation with the Chair and ranking minority member of the Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs. Three members appointed by the President Pro Tempore of the Senate in consultation with the Chairman and ranking minority member of the Committee on Energy and Natural Resources.

Section 1206 of the bill states a staff to support the Commission will be formed and consist of the following: Project Director, Dr. Marilyn W. Nickels (Historian NPS), Consultants; Edwin C. Bearss (Chief Historian NPS) and Jeffry D. Wert, Author of "From Winchester To Cedar Creek: The Shenandoah Valley Campaign of 1864". A land planning staff; James Coleman (Mid-Atlantic Regional Director NPS). A research geographic information system staff (GIS); John K. Knoerl (Archeologist NPS). And a field survey team; David W. Lowe (Research Historian NPS & non-related). The project director is aware that thesis research will be conducted at a specific battlefield site that is in the realm of the SVCWS Study area.

NPS DETERMINATION OF BATTLEFIELD SITES

From the out break of the Civil War April 1861, to it's conclusion April 1865, the Shenandoah Valley experienced a number of campaigns and resulting battles to vie for occupational control of the Valley. This information was abstracted from "Chronological Lists of Battles, Actions, etc. In which Troops of the Regular Army Have Engaged, 1903". This listing was checked against the National Archives publication.
"Military Operations of the Civil War: An Index-Guide to the Official Records, 1868-1873". The following counties have been listed in the Index-Guide via date, event, and county location: Augusta, Clark, Frederick, Highland, Page, Rockbridge, Rockingham, Shenandoah, and Warren in Virginia. And Berkeley and Jefferson Counties in West Virginia. A cross reference verification reveals 326 known battles, engagements, skirmishes, and actions, took place in the Valley during the War.

From the total number of battles, actions, etc., it would be impractical and futile to try and protect and preserve every site. Only those significant battle sites, actions etc... of larger scale, historic integrity, and importance might qualify. A new listing of significant battles, actions, etc... contains a reduced list of events numbering 57, (see NPS significant events listing annex "B" pg , note: Rockbridge County Va. eliminated). The West Virginia counties of Berkeley and Jefferson were excluded by legislation because they are outside the study area of the Valley in Virginia. (note: Harpers Ferry in Jefferson County, has long since been protected and owned by the NPS as a Historical Park). Feasibly, this number of sites is still too large to effectively protect and obtain appropriations for park land. To further reduce the total number of applicable sites, the military actions of the Valley were broken down into the two basic campaigns fought during the War.

One, General Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson's Valley Campaign of 1862. Jackson was mortally wounded at Chancellorsville May 1863 and was replaced by Lt. General Jubal Early in 1864 to revive the Valley Campaign. And two, Union General Philip Sheridan's Destruction of the Valley Campaign 1864 became the final assault for control of the Valley. The following list of battles through their size, historic integrity, number of casualties, strategy and topographic tactics of the Valley, will warrant which of the 12 battlefield sites will be examined for inclusion into the National Park Service.

**HISTORIC BATTLEFIELDS (COUNTIES) & YEAR OCCURRED**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Battlefield</th>
<th>County/Location</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>FIRST KERNSTOWN (Frederick)</td>
<td>1862</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McDowell (Highland)</td>
<td>1862</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FRONT ROYAL (Warren)</td>
<td>1862</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIRST WINCHESTER (Frederick)</td>
<td>1862</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CROSS KEYS (Rockingham)</td>
<td>1862</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SECOND KERNSTOWN (Frederick)</td>
<td>1864</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEW MARKET (Shenandoah)</td>
<td>1864</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PIEDMONT (Augusta)</td>
<td>1864</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COOL SPRING (Clark)</td>
<td>1864</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SECOND WINCHESTER (Frederick)</td>
<td>1864</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FISHER'S HILL (Shenandoah)</td>
<td>1864</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOW'S BROOK (Shenandoah)</td>
<td>1864</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Denotes battlefields in heavily urbanized areas.

These battlefields were the main focus of the SVCWS study. They are encompassed by seven counties that range from northeast to southwest in the Valley and extend 105 miles.
APPENDIX "A"

COMPREHENSIVE CHRONOLOGY OF WAR IN THE VALLEY

Abstracted from "Chronological List of Battles, Action, Etc., in Which Troops of the Regular Army Have Engaged," 1883, and was checked against the Archives Publication, 1978-73, "Military Operations of the Civil War: An Indexed-Guide to the Official Records". This information was arranged by date, event, location, and county. Counties include: Berkeley and Jefferson, West Virginia; Clarke, Frederick, Highland, Page, Rockbridge, Shenandoah, Warren, Virginia (This listing Courtesy NPS).

Levels of conflict intensity from 1 (least) to 4 (most):
   Skirmish = 1   Engagement = 2   Action = 3   Battle = 4

1861
04/18/61, Armory burned, Harpers Ferry, Jefferson
07/05/61, Engagement, Falling Waters, Berkeley
07/09/61, Skirmish, Harpers Ferry, Jefferson
07/15/61, Skirmish near, Bunker Hill, Berkeley
07/21/61, Skirmish, Charles Town, Jefferson
08/01/61, Skirmish, Belle's Mill, Jefferson
09/09/61, Skirmish, Shepherdstown, Jefferson
09/15/61, Skirmish, Pritchard's Mill, Jefferson
09/17/61, Skirmish near, Harpers Ferry, Jefferson
10/11/61, Skirmish, Harpers Ferry, Jefferson
10/16/61, Skirmish, Bollivar Heights, Jefferson

1862
03/03/62, Skirmish, Martinsburg, Berkeley
03/05/62, Skirmish, Bunker Hill, Berkeley
03/07/62, Skirmish near, Winchester, Frederick **
03/11/62, Skirmish, Stephensons Depot, Frederick **
03/16/62, Skirmish, Middletown, Frederick
03/19/62, Skirmish, Strasburg, Shenandoah
03/22/62, Skirmish, Kernstown, Frederick **
03/23/62, BATTLE, First Kernstown, Frederick **
03/25/62, Skirmish, Mount Jackson, Shenandoah
04/07/62, Skirmish, Columbia Furnace, Shenandoah
04/12/62, Skirmish, Monterey, Highland
04/16/62, Skirmish, Columbia Furnace, Shenandoah
04/17/62, Skirmish, Rude's Hill, Shenandoah
04/21/62, Skirmish, Monterey, Highland
04/24/62, Skirmish near, Harrisonburg, Rockingham
04/25/62, Skirmish near, Luray, Page
04/28/62, Skirmish, Keedlestown Road, Rockingham
05/07/62, Skirmish, McGaheysville, Rockingham
05/05/62, Skirmish, Columbia Bridge, Page
05/09/62, Skirmish near, Harrisonburg, Rockingham
05/07/62, Skirmish, McDowell, Highland
05/07/62, Skirmish, Somerville Heights, Page
05/08/62, BATTLE, McDowell, Highland
05/10/62, Skirmish, McDowell, Highland
05/12/62, Skirmish, Monterey, Highland
05/15/62, Skirmish, Linden, Warren
05/18/62, Skirmish, Woodstock, Shenandoah
06/19/62, Skirmish on, South Fork Shenandoah, Page
05/21/62, Skirmish, Woodstock, Shenandoah
05/23/62, BATTLE, Front Royal, Warren
05/23/62, Skirmish, Bucktown Station, Warren
05/24/62, Skirmish, Linden, Warren
05/24/62, Skirmish, Strasburg, Shenandoah
05/24/62, ACTION, Newton & Middletown, Frederick
05/24/62, Skirmish, Berryville, Clarke **
05/25/62, BATTLE, First Winchester, Frederick **
05/28/62, Skirmish, Charles Town, Jefferson
05/29/62, ACTION, Front Royal, Warren
05/31/62, Skirmish near, Front Royal, Warren
06/01/62, Skirmish, Mt. Carmel Church, Shenandoah
06/02/62, Skirmish, Woodstock, Shenandoah
06/02/62, Skirmish, Strasburg, Shenandoah
06/02/62, Skirmish, Tom's Brook, Shenandoah
06/03/62, Skirmish, Mount Jackson, Shenandoah
06/08/62, ACTION, Harrisonburg, Rockingham
06/06/62, Skirmish near, Mt. Jackson, Shenandoah

238
08/07/02, Skirmish near, Harrisonburg, Rockingham
06/06/02, BATTLE, Cross Keys, Rockingham
08/08/02, BATTLE, Port Republic, Rockingham
06/13/02, Skirmish, New Market, Shenandoah
06/16/02, Skirmish near, Mt. Jackson, Shenandoah
06/18/02, Skirmish near, Winchester, Frederick **
06/19/02, Skirmish near, Winchester, Frederick **
07/01/02, Skirmish near, Fort Furnace, Shenandoah
07/15/02, Skirmish near, Middletown, Frederick
08/03/02, Skirmish near, Martinsburg, Berkeley
09/04/02, Skirmish, Bunker Hill, Berkeley
09/07/02, Skirmish, Drakesville, Berkeley
09/11/02, Skirmish near, Martinsburg, Berkeley
09/12-15/02, BATTLE, Harpers Ferry, Jefferson
09/19/02, Skirmish, Boteler's Ford, Jefferson
09/20/02, ACTION, Shepherdstown, Jefferson
09/22/02, Skirmish, Ashby Gap, Clarke
09/24/02, Skirmish, Luray, Page
10/16/02, Skirmish near, Kearneysville, Jefferson
10/17/02, Skirmish near, Kearneysville, Jefferson
10/20/02, Skirmish, Hedgesville, Berkeley
11/02/02, Skirmish, Castileman's Ferry, Clarke
11/03/02, Skirmish, Castileman's Ferry, Clarke
11/03/02, Skirmish, Ashby Gap, Clarke
11/08/02, Skirmish, Martinsburg, Berkeley
11/09/02, Skirmish, Manassas Gap, Warren
11/10/02, Skirmish, Charles Town, Jefferson
11/18/02, Skirmish, Harpers Ferry, Clarke
11/22/02, Skirmish, Harpers Ferry, Frederick **
11/24/02, Skirmish, Newton, Frederick **
11/29/02, Skirmish, Cockram's Mills, Jefferson
11/29/02, Skirmish, Berryville, Clarke **
12/01/02, Skirmish, Harpers Ferry, Frederick **
12/02/02, Skirmish, Berryville, Clarke **
12/11/02, Skirmish, Drakesville, Berkeley
12/20/02, Skirmish, Halitown, Jefferson
12/21/02, Skirmish, Strasburg, Shenandoah
1863
01/17/03, Skirmish near, Newton, Frederick
02/06/03, Skirmish, Millwood, Clarke
02/12/03, Skirmish near, Charles Town, Jefferson
02/24/03, Skirmish near, Strasburg, Shenandoah
02/26/03, Skirmish near, Woodstock, Shenandoah
02/28/03, Skirmish near, Winchester, Frederick **
03/19/03, Skirmish near, Winchester, Frederick **
04/06/03, Skirmish on, Millwood Road, Clarke
04/13/03, Skirmish, Snicker's Ferry, Clarke
04/22/03, Skirmish, Fishers Hill, Shenandoah
05/16/03, Skirmish, Charles Town, Jefferson
05/16/03, Skirmish, Berry's Ferry, Clarke **
06/02/03, Skirmish near, Strasburg, Shenandoah
06/08/03, Skirmish near, Berryville, Clarke **
06/12/03, Skirmish, Cedarville, Warren
06/12/03, Skirmish, Newton, Frederick **
06/12/03, Skirmish, Middletown, Frederick
06/13/03, Skirmish, Opequon Creek, Frederick **
06/13/03, Skirmish, White Post, Clarke
06/13/03, Skirmish, Bunker Hill, Berkeley
06/13/03, Skirmish, Opequon Creek, Clarke **
06/13/03, Skirmish, Berryville, Clarke **
06/13-15/03 BATTLE, Second Winchester, Frederick **
08/14/03, Skirmish, Martinsburg, Berkeley
08/14/03, Skirmish, Berryville, Clarke **
07/14/03, Skirmish, Harpers Ferry, Jefferson
07/14/03, ACTION, Falling Waters, Berkeley
07/15/03, Skirmish, Harpers Ferry, Jefferson
07/15/03, Skirmish, Shepherdstown, Jefferson
07/16/03, Skirmish, Shepherdstown, Jefferson
07/16/03, Skirmish, North Mt. Station, Berkeley
07/17/03, Skirmish, Snicker's Gap, Clarke/Loudoun
07/19/03, Skirmish near, Hedgesville, Berkeley
07/19/03, Skirmish near, Martinsburg, Berkeley
239
07/20/63, Skirmish near Berry's Ferry, Clarke **
07/21/63, Skirmish, Manassas Gap, Warren
07/21/63, Skirmish, Chester Gap, Warren
07/22/63, Skirmish, Manassas Gap, Warren
07/22/63, Skirmish, Chester Gap, Warren
07/23/63, ACTION, Wapping Heights, Warren
07/23/63, Skirmish near, Chester Gap, Warren
08/05/63, Skirmish, Newton, Frederick
08/05/63, Skirmish, Cold Spring Gap, Frederick
09/18/63, Skirmish, Smithfield, Jefferson
09/21/63, Skirmish, Fisher's Hill, Shenandoah
10/17/63, Skirmish, Summit Point, Jefferson
10/07/63, Skirmish, Charles Town, Jefferson
10/17/63, Skirmish, Berryville, Clarke **
10/19/63, Skirmish, Berryville Pike, Clarke **
10/19/63, Skirmish, Charles Town, Jefferson
11/06/63, Skirmish, Edinburg, Shenandoah
11/10/63, Skirmish, Woodstock, Shenandoah
11/18/63, Skirmish, Mount Jackson, Shenandoah
12/12/63, Skirmish near, Strasburg, Shenandoah
12/13/63, Skirmish near, Strasburg, Shenandoah

1864

02/05/64, Skirmish near, Strasburg, Shenandoah
02/11/64, Con feder ate Raid, B&O Rail Road, Jefferson
02/20/64, Skirmish, Front Royal, Warren
03/10/64, Skirmish near, Charles Town, Jefferson
03/10/64, Skirmish, Kabletown, Jefferson
04/02/64, Skirmish, Stony Creek, Shenandoah
04/08/64, Skirmish, Winchester, Frederick **
04/27/64, Skirmish, Middletown, Frederick
05/08/64, Skirmish near, New Market, Shenandoah
05/14/64, Skirmish, New Market, Shenandoah
05/14/64, Skirmish, Rude's Hill, Shenandoah
05/15/64, Skirmish near, Strasburg, Shenandoah
05/15/64, BATTLE, New Market, Shenandoah
05/21/64, Skirmish, Newton, Frederick
05/22/64, Skirmish, Front Royal, Warren
05/24/64, Skirmish near, Charles Town, Jefferson
05/23/64, Skirmish, Newton, Frederick
05/30/64, Skirmish, Newton, Frederick
06/05/64, BATTLE, Piegmont, Augusta
06/10/64, Skirmish, Brownburg, Rockbridge
06/10/64, Skirmish, Middleboro, Augusta
06/10/64, Skirmish, Waynestorough, Augusta
06/10/64, Skirmish, Kabletown, Jefferson
06/11/64, Skirmish, Lexington, Rockbridge
06/11/64, Skirmish, Near, Midway, Augusta
06/12/64, Skirmish, Cedar Creek, Frederick
06/28/64, Skirmish, Smithfield, Jefferson
06/29/64, Skirmish, Charles Town, Jefferson
06/26/64, Skirmish, Bufffield, Jefferson
07/03/64, Skirmish, Loetown, Jefferson
07/03/64, Skirmish, Drakeville, Berkeley
07/07/64, Skirmish, Martinsburg, Berkeley
07/03/64, Skirmish, North Mountain, Berkeley
07/04/64, Skirmish, Bolivar Heights, Jefferson
07/17-18/64, BATTLE, Cool Spring, Clarke
07/19/64, Skirmish, Bunker Hill, Berkeley
07/19/64, Skirmish, Drakesville, Berkeley
07/19/64, Skirmish, Charles Town, Jefferson
07/19/64, Skirmish, Charles Town, Jefferson
07/19/64, Skirmish, Kabletown, Jefferson
07/19/64, Skirmish, Berry's Ferry, Clarke
07/19/64, BATTLE, Rucherford's Farm, Frederick **
07/22/64, Skirmish near, Berryville, Clarke **
07/22/64, Skirmish, Newtow, Frederick
07/23/64, Skirmish, Kernstown, Frederick
07/24/64, Skirmish, Falling Waters, Berkeley
07/24/64, BATTLE, Kernstown, Frederick **
07/25/64, Skirmish, Bunker Hill, Berkeley
07/25/64, Skirmish, Falling Waters, Berkeley
07/27/64, Skirmish, Back Creek Bridge, Berkeley
07/30/64, Skirmish, Shepherdstown, Jefferson
08/10/64, Skirmish near, Stone Chapel, Clarke

240
08/10/64, Skirmish, Berryville Road, Clarke **
08/11/64, ACTION near, Newton, Frederick **
08/11/64, ACTION, Double Toll Gate, Frederick **
08/11/64, Skirmish near, Winchester, Frederick **
08/12/64, Skirmish, Cedar Creek, Frederick
08/13/64, Skirmish near, Strasburg, Shenandoah
08/14/64, Skirmish near, Strasburg, Shenandoah
08/15/64, Skirmish near, Charles Town, Jefferson
08/15/64, Skirmish near, Cedar Creek, Shenandoah
08/17/64, ENGAGEMENT, Guard Hill, Warren
08/17/64, ENGAGEMENT, Abraham's Creek, Frederick **
08/18/64, Skirmish, Opequon Creek, Clark & Frederick **
08/18/64, Skirmish, Berryville, Clarke **
08/19/64, Skirmish, Berryville, Clarke **
08/20/64, Skirmish, Opequon Creek, Clark & Frederick **
08/21/64, Skirmish near, Berryville, Clarke **
08/21/64, ENGAGEMENT, Summit Point, Jefferson
04/24/64, Skirmish, Middleburg, Frederick
05/13/64, Skirmish near, New Market, Shenandoah
05/14/64, Skirmish, New Market, Shenandoah
05/14/64, Skirmish, Rude's Hill, Shenandoah
05/15/64, Skirmish near, Strasburg, Shenandoah
05/15/64, BATTLE, New Market, Shenandoah
05/21/64, Skirmish, New Market, Frederick **
05/22/64, Skirmish, Front Royal, Warren
05/24/64, Skirmish near, Charles Town, Jefferson
05/26/64, Skirmish, Newton, Frederick **
05/30/64, Skirmish, Newton, Frederick **
06/05/64, BATTLE, Piedmont, Augusta
06/10/64, Skirmish, Brownsburg, Rockbridge
06/10/64, Skirmish, Middlebrook, Augusta
06/10/64, Skirmish, Waynesborough, Augusta
06/10/64, Skirmish, Kabietown, Jefferson
06/11/64, Skirmish, Lexington, Rockbridge
06/11/64, Skirmish near, Midway, Augusta
06/12/64, Skirmish, Cedar Creek, Frederick **
06/27/64, Skirmish, Smithfield, Jefferson
06/27/64, Skirmish, Charles Town, Jefferson
06/29/64, Skirmish, Braddock, Jefferson
07/03/64, Skirmish, Lovetown, Jefferson
07/03/64, Skirmish, Drakesville, Berkeley
07/03/64, Skirmish, Martinsburg, Berkeley
07/04/64, Skirmish, Bolivar Heights, Jefferson
07/17-18/64, BATTLE, Cool Spring, Clarke
07/19/64, Skirmish, Bunker Hill, Berkeley
07/19/64, Skirmish, Drakesville, Berkeley
07/19/64, Skirmish, Charles Town, Jefferson
07/19/64, ENGAGEMENT, Berry's Ferry, Clarke **
07/19/64, Skirmish, Kabietown, Jefferson
07/20/64, ENGAGEMENT, Rutherford's Farm, Frederick **
07/22/64, Skirmish near, Berryville, Clarke **
07/22/64, Skirmish, Newtown, Frederick **
07/25/64, Skirmish, Kernstown, Frederick **
07/24/64, Skirmish, Falling Waters, Berkeley
07/24/64, BATTLE Kernstown, Frederick **
07/25/64, Skirmish, Bunker Hill, Berkeley
07/26/64, Skirmish, Falling Waters, Berkeley
07/27/64, Skirmish, Back Creek Bridge, Berkeley
07/30/64, Skirmish, Shepherdstown, Jefferson
08/19/64, Skirmish near, Stone Chapel, Clarke
1865
02/03/65 Skirmish, Charles Town, Jefferson
03/01/65 Skirmish, Mt. Crawford, Rockingham
03/02/65 BATTLE, Waynesborough, Augusta
03/07/65 Skirmish, Harrisonburg, Rockingham
03/07/65 Skirmish near, Mt. Jackson, Shenandoah
03/07/65 Skirmish, Rude's Hill, Shenandoah
03/13/65 Skirmish near, Charles Town, Jefferson
03/14/65 Skirmish, Woodstock, Shenandoah
03/21/65 Skirmish near, Fisher's Hill, Shenandoah

* Denotes conflicts in close proximity to and in Winchester.

241
## APPENDIX "B"
### SIGNIFICANT SHENANDOAH VALLEY CIVIL WAR EVENTS

**Arrayed by County and Date**

*Courtesy National Park Service*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>County</th>
<th>Event Description</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event Type</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Augustus County, Va</td>
<td>Sheridan's Burning of the Valley</td>
<td>08/05/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Piedmont</td>
<td>City of Waynesborough</td>
<td>03/02/65</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berkeley County, Va</td>
<td>Opequon Creek (Smithfield Crossing)</td>
<td>06/20/64</td>
<td>Engagement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bunker Hill</td>
<td>Martinsburg</td>
<td>09/18/64</td>
<td>Action</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarke County, Va</td>
<td>Cold Spring</td>
<td>12/17-18/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berry's Ferry</td>
<td>Double Toll Gate</td>
<td>08/11/64</td>
<td>Action</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serpentine</td>
<td></td>
<td>09/09/64</td>
<td>Engagement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frederick County, Va</td>
<td>First Kernstown</td>
<td>03/23/62</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Middletown &amp; Newtown</td>
<td>First Winchester</td>
<td>05/25/62</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Winchester</td>
<td>Rutherford's Farm</td>
<td>07/20/64</td>
<td>Engagement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Kernstown</td>
<td>Double Toll Gate</td>
<td>08/11/64</td>
<td>Action</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham's Creek (Winchester)</td>
<td>Third Winchester (Opequon Creek)</td>
<td>09/19/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hickory Hill or Stickley's Farm</td>
<td>Cedar Creek</td>
<td>10/13/64</td>
<td>Engagement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Page County, Va</td>
<td>McDoanell</td>
<td>05/08/62</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jefferson County, Va</td>
<td>Harper's Ferry</td>
<td>09/12-15/62</td>
<td>Siege &amp; Capture</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Booke's Ford near Shepherdstown</td>
<td>Shepherdstown</td>
<td>08/20/62</td>
<td>Engagement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cameron's Depot &amp; Summit Point</td>
<td>Shepherdstown</td>
<td>08/21/62</td>
<td>Action</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>Rappahannock</td>
<td>06/08/62</td>
<td>Action</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Market</td>
<td>New Market</td>
<td>09/09/62</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lacey's Springs</td>
<td></td>
<td>09/26 to 10/08/64</td>
<td>Action</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rockingham County, Va</td>
<td>Harrisonburg</td>
<td>05/15/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Front Royal</td>
<td>Manassas Gap or Wapping Heights</td>
<td>05/23/62</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guard Hill or Cedarville</td>
<td></td>
<td>07/23/63</td>
<td>Engagement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>Sheridan's Burning of the Valley</td>
<td>06/08/62</td>
<td>Action</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cedar Creek</td>
<td>New Market</td>
<td>09/09/62</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>Fishers Hill</td>
<td>10/10/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cedar Creek</td>
<td>Nineveh or Stony Point</td>
<td>10/10/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warren County, Va</td>
<td>Manassas Gap or Wapping Heights</td>
<td>05/12/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guard Hill or Cedarville</td>
<td></td>
<td>07/23/63</td>
<td>Engagement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>Sheridan's Burning of the Valley</td>
<td>06/08/62</td>
<td>Action</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>Cedar Creek</td>
<td>06/08/62</td>
<td>Action</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>New Market</td>
<td>09/09/62</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>Fishers Hill</td>
<td>10/10/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>New Market</td>
<td>10/10/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>Fishers Hill</td>
<td>05/15/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>New Market</td>
<td>09/09/62</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>Fishers Hill</td>
<td>10/10/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>New Market</td>
<td>10/10/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>Fishers Hill</td>
<td>05/15/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>New Market</td>
<td>09/09/62</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>Fishers Hill</td>
<td>10/10/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>New Market</td>
<td>10/10/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>Fishers Hill</td>
<td>05/15/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>New Market</td>
<td>09/09/62</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>Fishers Hill</td>
<td>10/10/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>New Market</td>
<td>10/10/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>Fishers Hill</td>
<td>05/15/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>New Market</td>
<td>09/09/62</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>Fishers Hill</td>
<td>10/10/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah County, Va</td>
<td>New Market</td>
<td>10/10/64</td>
<td>Battle</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
APPENDIX "C"

GENERAL QUESTIONNAIRE
FOR COMMUNITY INVOLVEMENT
CITY OF WINCHESTER, VIRGINIA

GENERAL INFORMATION STATEMENT: The purpose of this questionnaire is to obtain basic park planning opinions and ideas from Winchester residents. Your ideas will provide valuable input related to "the park planning process". A park design for Winchester will be developed from the residents input. This research will aid in a more comprehensible process regarding park planning. At this time no plans exist to develop a park in Winchester.

GRADUATE STUDENT: This questionnaire is a part of the Graduate Student's thesis in "user input and park design". The Landscape Architecture Department at Virginia Polytechnic Institute & State University (Virginia Tech) supports this research.

PLEASE CHECK ONE ANSWER OR FILL IN YOUR OWN WHEN ASKED TO DO SO

Community Park Involvement/Insight

1. If the opportunity arose that a park might be established in or near the City of Winchester would you be in favor of this development?
   1.____Yes
   2.____No

2. In the last year have you read in the newspaper or seen on television, any news about preserving unprotected Civil War Battlefield lands in the Shenandoah Valley?
   1.____Yes
   2.____No

3. Have you visited any parks in the Winchester, Shenandoah Valley area within the last year?
   1.____Yes
   2.____No
4. If you answered "Yes" for question 3, please check the local Virginia parks below you have visited in the past year. If you said "No" for question 3, skip 4 and go to question 5.
   1. ___ City Park
   2. ___ Shenandoah National Park
   3. ___ Sky Meadows State Park
   4. ___ New Market Battlefield
   5. ___ George Wash Nat'lı Forest
   6. ___ Yogi Bear Camp Ground
   7. ___ Camp Roosevelt
   8. ___ Elizabeth Furnace
   9. ___ Twin Lakes Camp Grnd
  10. ___ Manassas Battlefield
  11. ___ Skyline Ranch Resort
  12. ___ Luray Caverns
  13. ___ KOA, Kampers of Am.
  14. ___ Skyline Caverns
  15. ___ Other________________
  16. ___ None

5. Mark any of the below environmental or historical groups you have membership in.
   1. ___ Chesapeake Bay Foundation
   2. ___ Green Peace
   3. ___ National Parks Association
   4. ___ National Rifle Association
   5. ___ Audubon Society
   6. ___ Civil War Societies
   7. ___ Sierra Club
   8. ___ Isaac Walton League
   9. ___ Other________________
  10. ___ Other________________
  11. ___ Other________________
  12. ___ None

General Information

6. What age group do you belong?
   1. ___ Under 13
   2. ___ 14 to 18
   3. ___ 19 to 30
   4. ___ 31 to 50
   5. ___ 51 to 60
   6. ___ 61 to 70
   7. ___ 71 +

7. Do you own real estate in the city of Winchester and or Frederick County?
   1. ___ Yes
   2. ___ No (If no please skip question 8 and go to question 9)

8. Is your property on battlefield ground?
   1. ___ Yes
   2. ___ No

9. Please mark below the response which best describes your employment situation.
   1. ___ I am employed in a Private Business.
   2. ___ I am employed with the City of Winchester.
   3. ___ I am employed with Frederick County.
   4. ___ I am employed with the State of Virginia.
   5. ___ I am employed with the Federal Government.
   6. ___ Student
   7. ___ Other________________
APPENDIX "C"

10. What is your occupation? ____________________________

Park Definitions
11. Check one park definition below that you feel is suitable for Winchester.

1. ___ NATIONAL PARK; Examples are Shenandoah National Park and Harper's Ferry National Historic Park. The primary purpose is to preserve large tracts of land for a variety of public recreation such as, camping/lodging, historic/cultural interpretation, backpacking/hiking, and others.

2. ___ BATTLEFIELD PARK; Examples are Gettysburg, Manassas, and Yorktown battlefield parks. The primary purpose is to preserve small tracts of land where major battles occurred involving U.S. forces.

3. ___ AGRICULTURAL/HORTICULTURAL PARK; Examples might be a local arboretum, hydroponics, co-op community farm or orchard operations. Primary purpose is to educate and supply locally grown produce to the community.

4. ___ BUSINESS/COMMERCIAL PARK; Examples are strip malls and development complexes that provide for retail outlets, insurance businesses and high tech companies. The primary purpose is to sustain a business profit by the selling of merchandise or personal services.

5. ___ INDUSTRIAL PARK; Examples are the Virginia truck inland-port, Avtex Factory in Front Royal or Winchester's largest cold storage apple warehouse in the world. The primary purpose is to sustain a profit in the development and operation of a large industrial complex.

6. ___ AMUSEMENT PARK; Examples are Kings Dominion, Bush Gardens, and Disneyland. The primary purpose is to entertain mass out of town travelers through tourism.

7. ___ RECREATION PARK; Examples are high school athletic fields and city/county recreation centers. The primary purpose is to provide sports activities to the local youth and adult populations.

12. Please identify why you believe the park definition you selected is most suitable for Winchester.
13. Place a check beside 10 of the choices below that you feel are important to include in a park in or near Winchester.

1. dance/stage area
2. spec. events/concerts/festivals
3. fairgrounds
4. amusement rides
5. crafts
6. skeet range
7. swimming pool
8. athletic fields
9. religious services
10. recreation center
11. arboretum
12. grazing cattle
13. public garden formal/vegetable
14. fruit orchards
15. farming
16. historical theater
17. living history
18. civil war reenactments
19. preserve hist. land
20. civil war hist. tour
21. common green space
22. camping tent/RV
23. picnicing
24. hiking/nature trails
25. horseback riding
26. interpretive center
27. perm./seasonal jobs
28. visitor center
29. tourism
30. refreshments/food
31. industrial develop.
32. commercial centers
33. other

14. Using your 10 choices selected from question 13, pick the 3 you feel are the most important to have in a park. Rank these choices 1, 2 and 3, in their order of importance to you.

1. dance/stage area
2. spec. events/concerts/festivals
3. fairgrounds
4. amusement rides
5. crafts
6. skeet range
7. swimming pool
8. athletic fields
9. religious services
10. recreation center
11. arboretum
12. grazing cattle
13. public garden formal/vegetable
14. fruit orchards
15. farming
16. historical theater
17. living history
18. civil war reenactments
19. preserve hist. land
20. civil war hist. tour
21. common green space
22. camping tent/RV
23. picnicing
24. hiking/nature trails
25. horseback riding
26. interpretive center
27. perm./seasonal jobs
28. visitor center
29. tourism
30. refreshments/food
31. industrial develop.
32. commercial centers
33. other
APPENDIX "C"

Winchester Resident Verbal Pretest:

Questions 15-17 were completed by the administrator to shorten the questionnaire time for the respondent.

15. Where is your home of residence?
   1. ___ Frederick County
   2. ___ City of Winchester
   3. ___ Other

16. How long have you lived there?
   1. ___ 1-5 years
   2. ___ 6-10 years
   3. ___ 11-15 years
   4. ___ 16-20 years
   5. ___ over 20 years

17. Check respondent's gender.
   1. ___ Male
   2. ___ Female
APPENDIX "D"

PROJECT DESCRIPTION

The County of Frederick contracted with Maguire Associates Inc. (MAI) in June of 1991, to evaluate alternate corridors for the extension of Route 37. The proposed improvement would involve construction of a multi-lane, limited access bypass, east of the City of Winchester, VA. The southern terminus is Interstate 81 and existing Route 37 near Kernstown; the northern terminus is also Interstate 81 and existing Route 37 north of the Corporate City Line. The approximate length of the proposed roadway is 14.0 miles. The roadway will complete a circumferential route around the City of Winchester, as well as new interchanges and connector routes for U.S. Routes 522, 17/80, and other arterials in Frederick County.

A consultant team was carefully assembled to study the major elements of the project. MAI, as prime consultant, is responsible for project management, corridor evaluation, environmental documentation, functional design, and community participation. Subconsultant team members are responsible for cultural resources, noise assessment, and mapping.

These tasks will produce the documentation necessary to support the decision making process. Coordination with the County, the Virginia Department of Transportation, and the Federal Highway Administration will occur monthly.

PURPOSE AND NEED

The Route 37 Corridor Study is being conducted to fulfill a range of long-term (year 2015), regional goals encompassing transportation, land use planning, economic development, environmental and quality of life objectives. First and foremost, the transportation needs of the region are addressed to facilitate east/west travel through the County, to enhance the overall arterial and freeway linkage in the region and to provide a safer and more efficient movement of people and goods than can be achieved with the arterial roadway system. Long term, sensitive land use planning and responsible economic development occur simultaneously. However, land use planning and econometric forecasts depend heavily upon a well planned roadway network. Environmental impacts to the natural and built environment are a very real concern to the County of Frederick. These impacts will be addressed and mitigated in the Corridor Study process.

A planned and considered approach to the Route 37 roadway location will promote and enhance environmental quality in the long run. An unplanned approach to transportation needs promotes sporadic growth, inconsistent development patterns and redundant roadway construction efforts. A no-build scenario will be evaluated in the Corridor Study.
APPENDIX "E"

DISTRIBUTIONAL ECONOMIC IMPACTS OF CIVIL WAR
BATTLEFIELD PRESERVATION OPTIONS

Final Report

Jay Sullivan and Daniel G. Johnson
Department of Forestry
Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University

October 28, 1991
APPENDIX "E"

249
Third Winchester

APPENDIX "E"

As noted above, only a portion of the site of the third battle of Winchester remains undeveloped at this time. Local officials and a historical society have identified a 100 acre tract that comprises the most significant undeveloped portion of the battlefield, and would serve as a suitable battlefield park. A local developer has proposed to build a subdivision on much of the site, but as a part of a requirement to set aside greenspace, is willing to leave 60 acres of the site that fall on his land as open space. In our "with and without" analysis, we have compared preserving the entire 100 acre tract as a battlefield park with the developer's proposal as the "no preservation" scenario. Though the area in the vicinity of the third battle of Winchester has been developed to a greater degree than the area around Cross Keys/Port Republic, it appears that sufficient land is available for alternate location of private development. Hence, the assumption that the establishment of a battlefield park would not preclude the relocation of any proposed non-preservation development for the site has been maintained for the preliminary projections at this site. We recognize that the benefits of a subdivision development might accrue to a different landowner, however. Three preservation scenarios have been identified for this battlefield: 1) NPS ownership with a low level of park improvement, 2) NPS ownership with a high level of park improvement, and 3) private park ownership with a low level of park improvement.

We have estimated the annual number of visitors to this battlefield under the "no preservation" scenario (the proposed subdivision with a 60 acre greenspace in the battlefield area) to be equal to the average annual visitation at the nearby Stonewall Jackson's headquarters which is approximately 6,500 visitors per year. Under the preservation scenarios, we estimate that visitation will increase by approximately 51,000 visitors per year for NPS or private ownership with a low level of park improvement (90% confidence interval limits are approximately 43,000 and 58,800—see Appendix A) and increase by approximately 75,000 visitors per year for NPS ownership with a high level of park improvement (90% confidence interval limits are approximately 67,500 and 82,400). Other aspects of visitation and visitor expenditures have been handled in same manner as described for the Cross Keys/Port Republic battlefield.

Park Service operations and maintenance expenditures, county property taxes, and federal in-lieu payments also have been handled in the same manner as described for Cross Keys/Port Republic. However, property tax rates for Frederick county are $0.78 per $100 of assessed value, and the land on which the battlefield is located has been assessed at $8,900 per acre. Again, the portion of sales taxes that are returned to the local area is 1% of the value of general sales. A transient occupancy tax of 2% and a meals tax of 2% are assessed in Frederick county and Winchester city. Finally, average annual agricultural revenues in Frederick county are $160/farm acre.

The direct and total impacts of the preservation scenarios for the Third Winchester battlefield are presented in Tables 3, 4, 7, and 8. The input-output model constructed to project the indirect and induced impacts includes Frederick county and Winchester independent city in the impact area. For all levels of visitation and all scenarios considered, the impacts on the Winchester appear to be of a positive magnitude.
VITA

Steven Michael Lowe


Entered U.S. Navy (Seabees) October 14, 1976, and was honorably discharged U.S. Navy October 12, 1982.

Obtained AAS Degree "Parks & Recreation" March 22, 1982 @ Northern Virginia Community College, Annandale, Va.

Park Ranger w/ Northern Va. Regional Park Authority 1982-83, 85.

Obtained BS Degree "Resource Management/Historical Emphasis", and was commissioned (ROTC) U.S. Army Officer, Transportation Corps, June, 9 1984 @ Northern Arizona University, Flagstaff, Az. I currently maintain the rank of Captain in the Active Reserves.

Student Conservation Association Inc. youth group supervisor with the National Park Service, C&O Canal, Md. 1982. And student interned with the Bureau of Land Management, Elko, NV, 1984.


Employed as a Landscape Architect by VPI & SU with Community Design & Assistance Center on campus, 1992-93.

Obtained MS Degree "Landscape Architecture" July, 1993 @ Virginia Polytechnic Institute & State University, Blacksburg, Virginia.

NOTE: This thesis won First Place in the Research for the Humanities Category during Virginia Tech's "Annual Graduate Research Symposium" held on March 30, 1993.


[Signature]

Steven M. Lowe